

# FADE TO BLACK

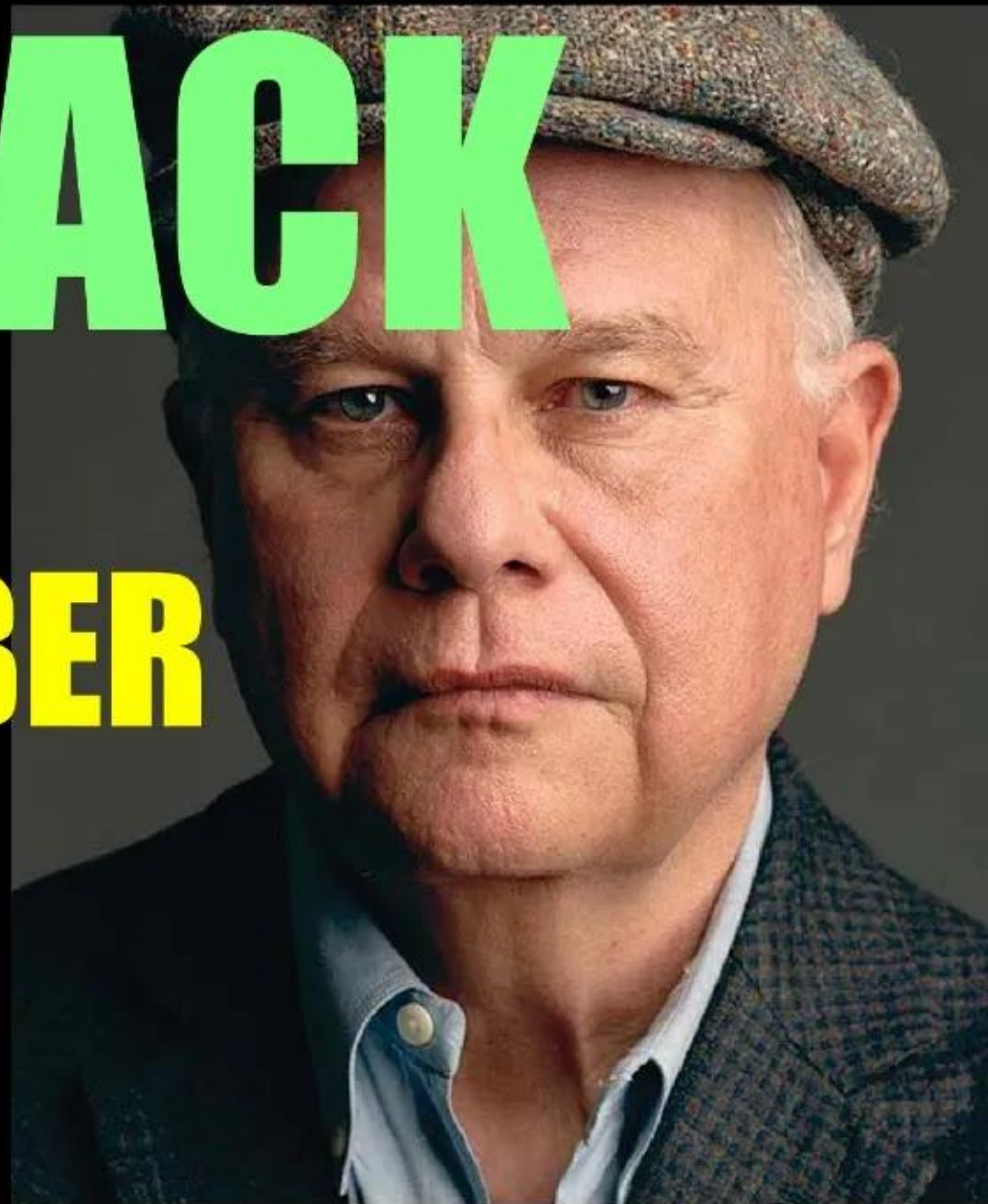
with **JIMMY CHURCH**  
**PRESENTS**

# WHITLEY STRIEBER

**THE INTERVIEW**

**MON APR 25 LIVE**

**7:00 PM PT/10:00PM ET**



1  
00:02:30,190 --> 00:02:35,230  
[Music]

2  
00:02:41,430 --> 00:02:35,510  
[Applause]

3  
00:02:44,390 --> 00:02:41,440  
[Music]

4  
00:02:47,270 --> 00:02:44,400  
the smoke radio for the masses headline

5  
00:02:49,190 --> 00:02:47,280  
edition july 8th 1947

6  
00:02:51,670 --> 00:02:49,200  
the army air forces has announced that a

7  
00:02:53,350 --> 00:02:51,680  
flying disc has been found and is now in

8  
00:02:56,070 --> 00:02:53,360  
the possession of the army

9  
00:02:58,070 --> 00:02:56,080  
if the game is rigged change the game

10  
00:03:00,869 --> 00:02:58,080  
game changer

11  
00:03:03,190 --> 00:03:00,879  
i occasionally think how quickly

12  
00:03:04,550 --> 00:03:03,200  
our differences worldwide

13  
00:03:07,270 --> 00:03:04,560

would vanish

14

00:03:09,150 --> 00:03:07,280

if we were facing an alien threat from

15

00:03:10,650 --> 00:03:09,160

outside this world

16

00:03:11,070 --> 00:03:10,660

[Music]

17

00:03:13,509 --> 00:03:11,080

[Applause]

18

00:03:16,229 --> 00:03:13,519

[Music]

19

00:03:18,949 --> 00:03:16,239

this is fade to black with your host

20

00:03:22,550 --> 00:03:18,959

jimmy church on the game changer radio

21

00:03:26,880 --> 00:03:24,710

i need your help to get to the year

22

00:03:31,589 --> 00:03:26,890

1985.

23

00:03:33,589 --> 00:03:31,599

[Music]

24

00:03:36,770 --> 00:03:33,599

you're listening to fate to flag with

25

00:03:48,309 --> 00:03:36,780

jimmy church on the game changer network

26

00:03:50,229 --> 00:03:48,319

[Music]

27

00:03:52,430 --> 00:03:50,239

good evening

28

00:03:54,229 --> 00:03:52,440

fade to black

29

00:03:55,880 --> 00:03:54,239

[Music]

30

00:03:56,949 --> 00:03:55,890

bespoke radio

31

00:03:57,830 --> 00:03:56,959

[Music]

32

00:04:00,869 --> 00:03:57,840

for

33

00:04:05,910 --> 00:04:04,309

yeah man how you doing today is monday

34

00:04:09,270 --> 00:04:05,920

april 25th

35

00:04:15,110 --> 00:04:10,730

[Music]

36

00:04:20,310 --> 00:04:17,670

for kjcr the game changer and on nx

37

00:04:21,990 --> 00:04:20,320

networks racehobbs i am your host jimmy

38

00:04:26,230 --> 00:04:22,000

church

39

00:04:28,710 --> 00:04:26,240

what is cracking everybody tonight

40

00:04:30,870 --> 00:04:28,720

kicking off a new week here on fade to

41

00:04:34,550 --> 00:04:30,880

black we welcome very special guest

42

00:04:37,990 --> 00:04:35,350

for

43

00:04:40,230 --> 00:04:38,000

the interview

44

00:04:43,030 --> 00:04:40,240

tomorrow night scott walter is here for

45

00:04:44,390 --> 00:04:43,040

templars and ufos

46

00:04:48,070 --> 00:04:44,400

yeah man

47

00:04:50,230 --> 00:04:48,080

wednesday night dave schrader is with us

48

00:04:54,070 --> 00:04:50,240

we're going to be talking about the rise

49

00:04:55,350 --> 00:04:54,080

of the gods on marvel

50

00:04:57,430 --> 00:04:55,360

it's going to be an incredible

51  
00:04:58,629 --> 00:04:57,440  
conversation that is wednesday night

52  
00:05:00,790 --> 00:04:58,639  
thursday

53  
00:05:02,310 --> 00:05:00,800  
is another fader night with open lines

54  
00:05:04,230 --> 00:05:02,320  
all night long

55  
00:05:06,870 --> 00:05:04,240  
all right

56  
00:05:08,790 --> 00:05:06,880  
coming up all of my events

57  
00:05:12,070 --> 00:05:08,800  
coming up i'll be speaking at the x

58  
00:05:14,310 --> 00:05:12,080  
conference may 13th and 14th

59  
00:05:17,909 --> 00:05:14,320  
and i will be speaking on friday night

60  
00:05:20,710 --> 00:05:17,919  
this is an online event full info

61  
00:05:23,189 --> 00:05:20,720  
at oncxnetwork.com

62  
00:05:25,029 --> 00:05:23,199  
i will also be hosting disclosure fest

63  
00:05:26,550 --> 00:05:25,039

june 18th

64

00:05:28,950 --> 00:05:26,560

and that's coming up that's a one day

65

00:05:30,950 --> 00:05:28,960

event 10 a.m to 10 p.m at the los

66

00:05:33,430 --> 00:05:30,960

angeles historic take

67

00:05:34,629 --> 00:05:33,440

historic state park in downtown los

68

00:05:37,110 --> 00:05:34,639

angeles

69

00:05:51,029 --> 00:05:37,120

and i just go to [disclosurefest.org](http://disclosurefest.org) i

70

00:05:55,270 --> 00:05:52,469

box below

71

00:05:58,390 --> 00:05:55,280

on youtube on our social media and of

72

00:06:01,350 --> 00:05:58,400

course over on our website

73

00:06:02,790 --> 00:06:01,360

wow what a day today

74

00:06:08,230 --> 00:06:02,800

and yes

75

00:06:12,670 --> 00:06:10,790

twitter is in the news isn't it you can

76

00:06:14,309 --> 00:06:12,680

follow me on twitter at

77

00:06:17,670 --> 00:06:14,319

jchurchradio

78

00:06:20,710 --> 00:06:17,680

at j church radio the sandbox on twitter

79

00:06:23,430 --> 00:06:20,720

is hashtag f2b

80

00:06:25,510 --> 00:06:23,440

that is live uh

81

00:06:31,670 --> 00:06:25,520

right there

82

00:06:36,150 --> 00:06:31,680

let's see any questions or comments

83

00:06:40,469 --> 00:06:38,629

all right now let's get straight to it

84

00:06:42,950 --> 00:06:40,479

let's get to

85

00:06:44,550 --> 00:06:42,960

the breaking news

86

00:06:47,189 --> 00:06:44,560

earlier today

87

00:06:49,510 --> 00:06:47,199

in may in what may be one of the biggest

88

00:06:52,469 --> 00:06:49,520

stories of the decade

89

00:06:56,070 --> 00:06:52,479

twitter agreed to sell itself to elon

90

00:06:59,670 --> 00:06:56,080

musk in a deal valued at around 44

91

00:07:01,189 --> 00:06:59,680

million dollars or 44

92

00:07:03,830 --> 00:07:01,199

billion

93

00:07:06,070 --> 00:07:03,840

dollars that's with a b

94

00:07:07,670 --> 00:07:06,080

that's right

95

00:07:13,510 --> 00:07:07,680

yeah

96

00:07:15,830 --> 00:07:13,520

cycle in which tesla and the spacex ceo

97

00:07:17,270 --> 00:07:15,840

became one of twitter's largest

98

00:07:20,550 --> 00:07:17,280

shareholders

99

00:07:24,629 --> 00:07:20,560

and was offered and turned down a seat

100

00:07:26,870 --> 00:07:24,639

on its board and bid to buy the company

101  
00:07:29,029 --> 00:07:26,880  
all of this in less than a month

102  
00:07:31,430 --> 00:07:29,039  
under the terms of the deal shareholders

103  
00:07:34,230 --> 00:07:31,440  
will receive 54.20

104  
00:07:36,870 --> 00:07:34,240  
in cash for each share of twitter stock

105  
00:07:39,510 --> 00:07:36,880  
that they own matching musk's original

106  
00:07:41,270 --> 00:07:39,520  
offer and making a 38

107  
00:07:43,270 --> 00:07:41,280  
premium over the stock price the day

108  
00:07:46,629 --> 00:07:43,280  
before musk revealed his stake in the

109  
00:07:49,110 --> 00:07:46,639  
company the deal is expected to close

110  
00:07:51,589 --> 00:07:49,120  
this year and when finished

111  
00:07:53,670 --> 00:07:51,599  
the world's richest man will be in total

112  
00:07:55,909 --> 00:07:53,680  
control of one of the most influential

113  
00:07:57,029 --> 00:07:55,919

social platforms

114

00:07:59,350 --> 00:07:57,039

let's see

115

00:08:01,270 --> 00:07:59,360

he controls space

116

00:08:03,589 --> 00:08:01,280

he controls the future of cars and

117

00:08:04,790 --> 00:08:03,599

transportation

118

00:08:07,270 --> 00:08:04,800

and now

119

00:08:09,749 --> 00:08:07,280

he has the internet

120

00:08:13,270 --> 00:08:09,759

what could go wrong

121

00:08:15,670 --> 00:08:13,280

all right kane tanaka

122

00:08:18,670 --> 00:08:15,680

the world's oldest person

123

00:08:21,350 --> 00:08:18,680

has died in japan at the age of

124

00:08:24,309 --> 00:08:21,360

119 according to a statement released by

125

00:08:25,510 --> 00:08:24,319

japan's ministry of health labor and

126  
00:08:30,710 --> 00:08:25,520  
welfare

127  
00:08:33,110 --> 00:08:30,720  
tanaka who was born january 2nd 1903

128  
00:08:34,870 --> 00:08:33,120  
died on april 19th

129  
00:08:36,870 --> 00:08:34,880  
announcing her death on its website

130  
00:08:39,909 --> 00:08:36,880  
today guinness world records said the

131  
00:08:41,990 --> 00:08:39,919  
titles of the oldest living and oldest

132  
00:08:44,470 --> 00:08:42,000  
person living female

133  
00:08:48,389 --> 00:08:44,480  
are currently being investigated and

134  
00:08:51,670 --> 00:08:48,399  
that further details would be announced

135  
00:08:54,470 --> 00:08:51,680  
incredible 119 years old

136  
00:08:57,910 --> 00:08:54,480  
now i watched this yesterday

137  
00:09:00,550 --> 00:08:57,920  
live on tv i did

138  
00:09:02,870 --> 00:09:00,560

and uh i want to thank my friend lori

139

00:09:05,350 --> 00:09:02,880

wagner she called me up yesterday and

140

00:09:07,030 --> 00:09:05,360

she's uh big into airplanes like i am

141

00:09:09,910 --> 00:09:07,040

she called me she goes are you watching

142

00:09:12,470 --> 00:09:09,920

plane swap today

143

00:09:14,310 --> 00:09:12,480

and i said let's go tell me all about it

144

00:09:15,910 --> 00:09:14,320

we ended up watching it together she was

145

00:09:18,470 --> 00:09:15,920

on the road

146

00:09:21,190 --> 00:09:18,480

but uh she watched the live feed on her

147

00:09:24,230 --> 00:09:21,200

phone pulled over on the freeway and i

148

00:09:27,670 --> 00:09:24,240

watched it on my big screen

149

00:09:31,590 --> 00:09:27,680

two stunt pilots that attempted a first

150

00:09:33,190 --> 00:09:31,600

of its kind mid-air plane swap

151  
00:09:35,430 --> 00:09:33,200  
are lucky to be in one piece after

152  
00:09:37,750 --> 00:09:35,440  
things backfired in the skies

153  
00:09:39,509 --> 00:09:37,760  
sending one plane into a tailspin before

154  
00:09:42,550 --> 00:09:39,519  
crashing to the ground sunday afternoon

155  
00:09:43,670 --> 00:09:42,560  
in arizona and let me explain so two

156  
00:09:47,590 --> 00:09:43,680  
pilots

157  
00:09:49,509 --> 00:09:47,600  
two planes they're going to put them and

158  
00:09:50,630 --> 00:09:49,519  
their their

159  
00:09:52,949 --> 00:09:50,640  
anyway

160  
00:09:56,310 --> 00:09:52,959  
put the planes in a dive they're gonna

161  
00:09:57,990 --> 00:09:56,320  
jump out of the planes and move across

162  
00:10:01,030 --> 00:09:58,000  
you know

163  
00:10:03,190 --> 00:10:01,040

skydivers right and swap planes and then

164

00:10:04,790 --> 00:10:03,200

land the planes that's

165

00:10:07,430 --> 00:10:04,800

what was planned

166

00:10:10,069 --> 00:10:07,440

the skydivers cousins luke akins and

167

00:10:12,310 --> 00:10:10,079

andy farrington were trying to jump into

168

00:10:15,269 --> 00:10:12,320

each other's planes while in midair

169

00:10:18,230 --> 00:10:15,279

leaving both aircrafts unmanned

170

00:10:20,870 --> 00:10:18,240

to then land in and pilot the other's

171

00:10:23,350 --> 00:10:20,880

plane safely to the ground but things

172

00:10:25,829 --> 00:10:23,360

went south for the red bull sponsored

173

00:10:28,710 --> 00:10:25,839

flight after both cessna 182 planes went

174

00:10:29,670 --> 00:10:28,720

into the air they went parallel

175

00:10:31,750 --> 00:10:29,680

and

176

00:10:34,470 --> 00:10:31,760

intentional nosedives that allowed the

177

00:10:36,870 --> 00:10:34,480

pilots to jump out of the doors

178

00:10:38,870 --> 00:10:36,880

and and begin crossing over to the other

179

00:10:40,550 --> 00:10:38,880

plane the plane that farrington was

180

00:10:43,750 --> 00:10:40,560

jumping into

181

00:10:47,350 --> 00:10:43,760

started to spiral out of control

182

00:10:48,550 --> 00:10:47,360

and so he's he's stuck and the other

183

00:10:49,670 --> 00:10:48,560

pilot

184

00:10:52,790 --> 00:10:49,680

um

185

00:10:54,470 --> 00:10:52,800

uh luke aikens he got across

186

00:10:58,069 --> 00:10:54,480

and he made it in

187

00:11:00,870 --> 00:10:58,079

uh it was uh it was incredible to see

188

00:11:03,670 --> 00:11:00,880

live on tv nobody was injured

189

00:11:07,590 --> 00:11:03,680

one plane crashed to the ground

190

00:11:10,150 --> 00:11:07,600

and the other pilot landed safely it was

191

00:11:12,230 --> 00:11:10,160

incredible plain swap

192

00:11:13,590 --> 00:11:12,240

and uh if you haven't seen it i'm sure

193

00:11:16,310 --> 00:11:13,600

you can go

194

00:11:18,470 --> 00:11:16,320

onto the web and check out red bull

195

00:11:20,310 --> 00:11:18,480

plane swap it was

196

00:11:25,590 --> 00:11:20,320

it was nuts

197

00:11:29,910 --> 00:11:25,600

live on tv let's get this show cracking

198

00:11:31,430 --> 00:11:29,920

on this day in history otd

199

00:11:33,269 --> 00:11:31,440

1990

200

00:11:35,430 --> 00:11:33,279

the crew of the united states space

201  
00:11:37,910 --> 00:11:35,440  
shuttle discovery places the hubble

202  
00:11:39,509 --> 00:11:37,920  
space telescope a long-term space-based

203  
00:11:42,470 --> 00:11:39,519  
observatory

204  
00:11:44,870 --> 00:11:42,480  
into a low-earth orbit

205  
00:11:48,150 --> 00:11:44,880  
the world changed on that day

206  
00:11:54,550 --> 00:11:50,550  
an unnamed

207  
00:11:57,829 --> 00:11:54,560  
woman in 1987 in west london

208  
00:11:59,990 --> 00:11:57,839  
bought a ring for 13

209  
00:12:01,190 --> 00:12:00,000  
thinking it was a fun piece of costume

210  
00:12:03,670 --> 00:12:01,200  
jewelry

211  
00:12:05,670 --> 00:12:03,680  
she wore it every day for about 30 years

212  
00:12:08,150 --> 00:12:05,680  
until 2017

213  
00:12:12,230 --> 00:12:08,160

when she found out that it was a 26

214

00:12:14,069 --> 00:12:12,240

carat antique white diamond

215

00:12:15,350 --> 00:12:14,079

she immediately auctioned it at

216

00:12:18,470 --> 00:12:15,360

southeast

217

00:12:19,670 --> 00:12:18,480

for eight hundred and fifty thousand

218

00:12:21,750 --> 00:12:19,680

dollars

219

00:12:26,310 --> 00:12:21,760

i tried to chase down her name nah she

220

00:12:28,870 --> 00:12:26,320

went anonymous she went fully anonymous

221

00:12:31,350 --> 00:12:28,880

all right tonight we welcome very

222

00:12:34,870 --> 00:12:31,360

special guest whitley strieber is here

223

00:12:37,110 --> 00:12:34,880

calling this the interview whitley and i

224

00:12:38,550 --> 00:12:37,120

have not done anything on screen on fade

225

00:12:40,949 --> 00:12:38,560

to black together

226

00:12:42,710 --> 00:12:40,959

as with all of our guests this week so

227

00:12:43,910 --> 00:12:42,720

tonight it's the interview with whitley

228

00:12:47,030 --> 00:12:43,920

tomorrow night

229

00:12:48,870 --> 00:12:47,040

scott walter is here for templars

230

00:12:50,790 --> 00:12:48,880

and ufos

231

00:12:53,430 --> 00:12:50,800

wednesday night dave schrader is back

232

00:12:56,550 --> 00:12:53,440

with us he's going to be talking about

233

00:12:59,350 --> 00:12:56,560

the rise of the gods

234

00:13:01,590 --> 00:12:59,360

on marvel have you noticed that and so

235

00:13:02,710 --> 00:13:01,600

last night by the way thursday's another

236

00:13:05,590 --> 00:13:02,720

fader night

237

00:13:09,590 --> 00:13:05,600

with uh open lines all night long

238

00:13:10,389 --> 00:13:09,600

and uh last night i just got this itch

239

00:13:12,310 --> 00:13:10,399

and

240

00:13:14,550 --> 00:13:12,320

i i had plans i

241

00:13:15,590 --> 00:13:14,560

stuff i wanted to watch you know sunday

242

00:13:16,389 --> 00:13:15,600

night

243

00:13:21,110 --> 00:13:16,399

and

244

00:13:23,590 --> 00:13:21,120

gods of egypt i'm a man

245

00:13:25,750 --> 00:13:23,600

i haven't seen that in a while

246

00:13:26,790 --> 00:13:25,760

i ended up watching gods of egypt last

247

00:13:29,829 --> 00:13:26,800

night

248

00:13:32,230 --> 00:13:29,839

and uh gerard butler

249

00:13:34,470 --> 00:13:32,240

i forgot how great

250

00:13:37,110 --> 00:13:34,480

that movie truly is

251  
00:13:39,189 --> 00:13:37,120  
and uh there you go so i don't even know

252  
00:13:41,509 --> 00:13:39,199  
why i thought about that oh the rise of

253  
00:13:44,310 --> 00:13:41,519  
the gods on marvel

254  
00:13:50,949 --> 00:13:44,320  
so there you go all right

255  
00:13:50,959 --> 00:13:59,350  
got it right here

256  
00:14:02,629 --> 00:14:01,509  
templars and orbs are like peanut butter

257  
00:14:05,110 --> 00:14:02,639  
and jelly

258  
00:14:09,829 --> 00:14:05,120  
that just popped up in twitter

259  
00:14:09,839 --> 00:14:23,350  
[rivermoonwellness.com](http://rivermoonwellness.com)

260  
00:14:23,360 --> 00:14:31,430  
river moon wellness fade to black blend

261  
00:14:45,990 --> 00:14:39,110  
so

262  
00:14:46,000 --> 00:14:50,629  
it actually happened

263  
00:14:55,269 --> 00:14:53,350

after weeks of speculation

264

00:14:59,030 --> 00:14:55,279

today

265

00:15:04,870 --> 00:14:59,040

twitter accepted elon musk offer

266

00:15:11,030 --> 00:15:07,030

yes

267

00:15:14,550 --> 00:15:11,040

honestly there are so many takes

268

00:15:16,790 --> 00:15:14,560

on what this actually means

269

00:15:19,030 --> 00:15:16,800

and they're endless

270

00:15:22,310 --> 00:15:19,040

they're endless

271

00:15:23,350 --> 00:15:22,320

and i spent a big chunk of my day today

272

00:15:25,670 --> 00:15:23,360

reading

273

00:15:27,990 --> 00:15:25,680

different comments and and articles and

274

00:15:29,990 --> 00:15:28,000

what the media had to say about it

275

00:15:31,910 --> 00:15:30,000

it's uh pretty interesting

276

00:15:33,350 --> 00:15:31,920

it's pretty interesting what is going on

277

00:15:35,829 --> 00:15:33,360

out there

278

00:15:44,150 --> 00:15:39,749

and at this point

279

00:15:47,269 --> 00:15:44,160

anything that anybody has to say

280

00:15:52,389 --> 00:15:47,279

is pure speculation

281

00:15:58,949 --> 00:15:55,590

and i think that even elon

282

00:16:02,069 --> 00:15:58,959

is surprised as anyone today that

283

00:16:03,590 --> 00:16:02,079

twitter just tapped out

284

00:16:04,870 --> 00:16:03,600

they did

285

00:16:07,269 --> 00:16:04,880

seriously

286

00:16:09,990 --> 00:16:07,279

just basically saying here you go here

287

00:16:12,470 --> 00:16:10,000

it is twitter is yours good luck

288

00:16:14,470 --> 00:16:12,480

and when they had their little meeting

289

00:16:16,470 --> 00:16:14,480

yesterday and the word was out that the

290

00:16:18,230 --> 00:16:16,480

board was meeting on sunday

291

00:16:20,949 --> 00:16:18,240

you know and you have to ask yourself is

292

00:16:22,629 --> 00:16:20,959

is this is this really going to happen

293

00:16:24,069 --> 00:16:22,639

i don't think anybody thought that it

294

00:16:25,509 --> 00:16:24,079

would

295

00:16:28,150 --> 00:16:25,519

and

296

00:16:29,670 --> 00:16:28,160

that's where it was

297

00:16:31,470 --> 00:16:29,680

but no

298

00:16:33,189 --> 00:16:31,480

twitter's board

299

00:16:35,990 --> 00:16:33,199

unanimously

300

00:16:39,670 --> 00:16:36,000

agreed to say

301  
00:16:44,230 --> 00:16:41,030  
now

302  
00:16:48,230 --> 00:16:44,240  
here is the first thing

303  
00:16:52,470 --> 00:16:49,749  
twitter

304  
00:16:55,509 --> 00:16:52,480  
will now be owned

305  
00:17:02,389 --> 00:16:59,509  
and whatever elon decides to do

306  
00:17:05,829 --> 00:17:03,590  
there will be

307  
00:17:07,429 --> 00:17:05,839  
very little oversight

308  
00:17:09,590 --> 00:17:07,439  
by anyone

309  
00:17:14,150 --> 00:17:09,600  
if any

310  
00:17:17,669 --> 00:17:14,160  
it's his to do with what he will

311  
00:17:20,630 --> 00:17:17,679  
and the only thing that we can hope for

312  
00:17:24,230 --> 00:17:20,640  
is that he will do the right thing

313  
00:17:32,150 --> 00:17:28,150

elon in very short order

314

00:17:34,310 --> 00:17:32,160

has done some pretty amazing things

315

00:17:39,110 --> 00:17:34,320

one he has made

316

00:17:41,350 --> 00:17:39,120

spacex the dominant player in space

317

00:17:43,750 --> 00:17:41,360

there's no question about this

318

00:17:45,990 --> 00:17:43,760

soon if not already

319

00:17:48,870 --> 00:17:46,000

he has made the falcon delivery system

320

00:17:51,750 --> 00:17:48,880

the preferred rocket launch vehicle

321

00:17:56,870 --> 00:17:53,590

with starlink

322

00:17:59,909 --> 00:17:56,880

he has made and put more satellites in

323

00:18:01,990 --> 00:17:59,919

orbit than any country and in the next

324

00:18:03,190 --> 00:18:02,000

couple of years he will absolutely

325

00:18:05,350 --> 00:18:03,200

control

326

00:18:07,990 --> 00:18:05,360

his own internet

327

00:18:10,230 --> 00:18:08,000

from space

328

00:18:13,029 --> 00:18:10,240

his battery technology

329

00:18:14,470 --> 00:18:13,039

coupled with his car company tesla

330

00:18:17,270 --> 00:18:14,480

dominates the future of the

331

00:18:20,390 --> 00:18:17,280

transportation industry and the home

332

00:18:25,990 --> 00:18:22,789

and now he has made his move to

333

00:18:30,070 --> 00:18:26,000

controlling his corner of social media

334

00:18:34,870 --> 00:18:31,350

that's right

335

00:18:37,270 --> 00:18:34,880

how important is twitter

336

00:18:39,430 --> 00:18:37,280

well let me put it to you this way

337

00:18:41,190 --> 00:18:39,440

when was the last time you heard

338

00:18:43,190 --> 00:18:41,200

breaking news

339

00:18:47,590 --> 00:18:43,200

of any kind

340

00:18:52,310 --> 00:18:49,270

that's right

341

00:18:55,110 --> 00:18:52,320

how about youtube well jimmy google owns

342

00:18:57,029 --> 00:18:55,120

the internet i'm asking

343

00:18:59,029 --> 00:18:57,039

when was the last time

344

00:19:01,669 --> 00:18:59,039

it just doesn't happen

345

00:19:03,190 --> 00:19:01,679

we know this

346

00:19:05,909 --> 00:19:03,200

twitter

347

00:19:07,750 --> 00:19:05,919

is the de facto standard for direct

348

00:19:09,669 --> 00:19:07,760

communication

349

00:19:10,789 --> 00:19:09,679

from companies

350

00:19:13,190 --> 00:19:10,799

leaders

351  
00:19:15,750 --> 00:19:13,200  
celebrities

352  
00:19:18,870 --> 00:19:15,760  
and you

353  
00:19:21,430 --> 00:19:20,710  
now this is where i'm going to speak to

354  
00:19:23,350 --> 00:19:21,440  
you

355  
00:19:25,350 --> 00:19:23,360  
very frankly

356  
00:19:28,549 --> 00:19:25,360  
direct

357  
00:19:34,310 --> 00:19:31,190  
if i could do

358  
00:19:36,789 --> 00:19:34,320  
what elon is doing

359  
00:19:41,270 --> 00:19:36,799  
i would

360  
00:19:47,830 --> 00:19:44,470  
i absolutely would

361  
00:19:51,190 --> 00:19:47,840  
build a rocket ship for mars

362  
00:19:57,430 --> 00:19:53,909  
my own car company

363  
00:20:02,310 --> 00:20:00,710

my own satellite constellation

364

00:20:04,870 --> 00:20:02,320

yes sir

365

00:20:07,909 --> 00:20:04,880

absolutely

366

00:20:10,549 --> 00:20:07,919

my own ai brain controlling interface

367

00:20:11,669 --> 00:20:10,559

under the skin chipset

368

00:20:15,029 --> 00:20:11,679

sure

369

00:20:24,950 --> 00:20:19,990

how about my own social media platform

370

00:20:29,350 --> 00:20:27,510

there is nothing wrong

371

00:20:31,750 --> 00:20:29,360

with anything

372

00:20:33,350 --> 00:20:31,760

that elon has done

373

00:20:36,390 --> 00:20:33,360

and you would do it too

374

00:20:40,230 --> 00:20:36,400

if you could you would absolutely 100

375

00:20:44,549 --> 00:20:42,870

how he spends his wealth is up to him

376

00:20:47,029 --> 00:20:44,559

and sure

377

00:20:48,710 --> 00:20:47,039

he could end world hunger tomorrow and i

378

00:20:50,549 --> 00:20:48,720

see this argument all the time i see it

379

00:20:52,390 --> 00:20:50,559

i see well what about what about what

380

00:20:54,149 --> 00:20:52,400

about what about the starving kids what

381

00:20:56,470 --> 00:20:54,159

about what about electricity for the

382

00:20:58,310 --> 00:20:56,480

world what about heat what about farming

383

00:21:00,830 --> 00:20:58,320

what about disease what about all of

384

00:21:02,470 --> 00:21:00,840

this you know

385

00:21:07,270 --> 00:21:02,480

yes

386

00:21:10,549 --> 00:21:07,280

he could so could a lot of people

387

00:21:13,909 --> 00:21:10,559

and maybe someday he will

388

00:21:13,919 --> 00:21:18,789

there's always a but but

389

00:21:23,350 --> 00:21:21,430

he's the world's richest

390

00:21:26,470 --> 00:21:23,360

most influential

391

00:21:28,070 --> 00:21:26,480

and famous person

392

00:21:30,710 --> 00:21:28,080

and with that

393

00:21:32,390 --> 00:21:30,720

he can do whatever he wants

394

00:21:35,350 --> 00:21:32,400

and right now

395

00:21:36,789 --> 00:21:35,360

he wants to buy twitter

396

00:21:40,549 --> 00:21:36,799

so

397

00:21:45,750 --> 00:21:42,230

now

398

00:21:47,190 --> 00:21:45,760

let's get back to the facts of the case

399

00:21:49,270 --> 00:21:47,200

twitter

400

00:21:52,549 --> 00:21:49,280

is now private

401  
00:21:58,230 --> 00:21:55,190  
and elon's version

402  
00:22:01,190 --> 00:21:58,240  
of freedom of speech

403  
00:22:03,110 --> 00:22:01,200  
may not be yours

404  
00:22:04,390 --> 00:22:03,120  
sounds good too sounds good on paper

405  
00:22:06,230 --> 00:22:04,400  
doesn't it

406  
00:22:08,310 --> 00:22:06,240  
absolutely sounds good elon says you

407  
00:22:09,110 --> 00:22:08,320  
know i'm gonna i want the edit button in

408  
00:22:12,390 --> 00:22:09,120  
there

409  
00:22:14,070 --> 00:22:12,400  
i want to i want uh the code to be out

410  
00:22:17,510 --> 00:22:14,080  
there i want everybody to see the code

411  
00:22:18,470 --> 00:22:17,520  
when when tweets are are promoted

412  
00:22:20,310 --> 00:22:18,480  
or

413  
00:22:25,110 --> 00:22:20,320

demoted

414

00:22:27,830 --> 00:22:25,120

uh you will see why and who is doing it

415

00:22:30,789 --> 00:22:27,840

right does that include elon well it's

416

00:22:30,799 --> 00:22:34,950

he can do whatever he wants

417

00:22:34,960 --> 00:22:39,190

controlling the news

418

00:22:42,630 --> 00:22:41,110

he's a rich man

419

00:22:47,909 --> 00:22:42,640

uh

420

00:22:54,950 --> 00:22:50,310

the fact is

421

00:23:00,789 --> 00:22:57,830

that freedom of speech

422

00:23:04,950 --> 00:23:00,799

the twitter version

423

00:23:07,350 --> 00:23:04,960

is in control of one person

424

00:23:08,950 --> 00:23:07,360

elon musk

425

00:23:18,230 --> 00:23:08,960

that

426  
00:23:22,070 --> 00:23:18,240  
we are putting our trust

427  
00:23:28,470 --> 00:23:24,950  
the other fact is

428  
00:23:33,270 --> 00:23:30,789  
all right

429  
00:23:34,149 --> 00:23:33,280  
you get it i hope you do now

430  
00:23:41,510 --> 00:23:34,159  
i

431  
00:23:46,470 --> 00:23:41,520  
yeah

432  
00:23:57,590 --> 00:23:49,510  
he's not

433  
00:23:59,350 --> 00:23:57,600  
no he's never hit me that way

434  
00:24:01,430 --> 00:23:59,360  
he is us

435  
00:24:08,149 --> 00:24:01,440  
he's young

436  
00:24:15,110 --> 00:24:11,590  
i was born in 1963. he was born in 1971

437  
00:24:19,990 --> 00:24:15,120  
he is just 50 years old he's not going

438  
00:24:25,430 --> 00:24:23,590

he's also somebody with vision

439

00:24:28,149 --> 00:24:25,440

for the future

440

00:24:31,990 --> 00:24:28,159

he also smokes weed

441

00:24:34,870 --> 00:24:32,000

right he listens to rock and roll

442

00:24:36,470 --> 00:24:34,880

he seems pretty hip for a geek

443

00:24:39,269 --> 00:24:36,480

he does

444

00:24:42,149 --> 00:24:39,279

i think he's pretty funny

445

00:24:44,070 --> 00:24:42,159

i think he's in touch

446

00:24:47,110 --> 00:24:44,080

and his tweets

447

00:24:48,950 --> 00:24:47,120

sometimes controversial are some of the

448

00:24:50,390 --> 00:24:48,960

best

449

00:24:53,190 --> 00:24:50,400

but now

450

00:24:56,070 --> 00:24:53,200

almost overnight

451  
00:24:59,110 --> 00:24:56,080  
he's in the position to become

452  
00:25:02,310 --> 00:24:59,120  
the king of the world

453  
00:25:05,990 --> 00:25:02,320  
now this goes way beyond gates

454  
00:25:08,310 --> 00:25:06,000  
it goes way beyond a zuckerberg or a

455  
00:25:11,029 --> 00:25:08,320  
bezos

456  
00:25:12,789 --> 00:25:11,039  
elon truly owns a chunk

457  
00:25:15,669 --> 00:25:12,799  
of each corner

458  
00:25:19,110 --> 00:25:15,679  
of our world's future

459  
00:25:25,350 --> 00:25:21,669  
the question is

460  
00:25:26,789 --> 00:25:25,360  
what's next right what do you do

461  
00:25:28,470 --> 00:25:26,799  
what do you do

462  
00:25:31,510 --> 00:25:28,480  
i mean elon

463  
00:25:34,310 --> 00:25:31,520

has pretty much bought done and created

464

00:25:36,310 --> 00:25:34,320

everything that you can right

465

00:25:38,310 --> 00:25:36,320

what's left

466

00:25:44,149 --> 00:25:38,320

well i guess

467

00:25:47,430 --> 00:25:46,549

which technically cannot be done yet but

468

00:25:49,590 --> 00:25:47,440

uh

469

00:25:51,350 --> 00:25:49,600

but if anyone can figure it out

470

00:25:54,230 --> 00:25:51,360

you know and how to start snapping up

471

00:25:56,630 --> 00:25:54,240

countries and one by one it'll be elon

472

00:25:59,590 --> 00:25:56,640

for sure and honestly i don't think

473

00:26:01,909 --> 00:25:59,600

anything is wrong with that either

474

00:26:04,390 --> 00:26:01,919

if a country wants to sell and the

475

00:26:07,590 --> 00:26:04,400

citizens of the country say cool

476  
00:26:12,870 --> 00:26:10,789  
that's where we are right now

477  
00:26:15,430 --> 00:26:12,880  
i mean you can only buy so many planes

478  
00:26:18,950 --> 00:26:15,440  
islands rockets

479  
00:26:21,269 --> 00:26:18,960  
you know shoes guitars

480  
00:26:24,470 --> 00:26:21,279  
the natural next step is your own

481  
00:26:26,549 --> 00:26:24,480  
country or two or three

482  
00:26:30,789 --> 00:26:26,559  
two years ago

483  
00:26:34,149 --> 00:26:30,799  
elon was worth about 27 billion dollars

484  
00:26:35,350 --> 00:26:34,159  
two years ago 2020 two years ago 27

485  
00:26:37,669 --> 00:26:35,360  
billion dollars

486  
00:26:39,750 --> 00:26:37,679  
24 months later

487  
00:26:44,390 --> 00:26:39,760  
he's now north

488  
00:26:47,190 --> 00:26:44,400

of 300 billion dollars in climbing

489

00:26:50,470 --> 00:26:47,200

the next level well

490

00:26:53,669 --> 00:26:50,480

he'll be the first trillionaire

491

00:26:56,630 --> 00:26:53,679

give it a few months

492

00:26:59,350 --> 00:26:56,640

just to put all of this in focus for you

493

00:27:01,669 --> 00:26:59,360

canada's gnp

494

00:27:05,190 --> 00:27:01,679

for 2021

495

00:27:07,669 --> 00:27:05,200

was 1.6 trillion dollars

496

00:27:11,990 --> 00:27:07,679

and they are currently

497

00:27:15,590 --> 00:27:12,000

the 10th strongest country in the world

498

00:27:17,909 --> 00:27:15,600

at 1.6 trillion elon will pass up the

499

00:27:21,029 --> 00:27:17,919

maple leaf in a year or so

500

00:27:23,029 --> 00:27:21,039

crazy yeah maybe

501  
00:27:23,950 --> 00:27:23,039  
but he's already richer

502  
00:27:28,630 --> 00:27:23,960  
than

503  
00:27:32,710 --> 00:27:31,590  
today's twitter purchase has let us all

504  
00:27:37,269 --> 00:27:32,720  
know

505  
00:27:39,430 --> 00:27:37,279  
elon can do whatever he wants

506  
00:27:43,830 --> 00:27:39,440  
so

507  
00:27:46,830 --> 00:27:43,840  
how much power and wealth is too much

508  
00:27:50,630 --> 00:27:46,840  
how much should just one individual

509  
00:27:52,950 --> 00:27:50,640  
have that's a lot of power

510  
00:27:55,750 --> 00:27:52,960  
well it's too late for that

511  
00:27:58,549 --> 00:27:55,760  
it's too late for that we've moved way

512  
00:28:00,710 --> 00:27:58,559  
beyond any chance for consideration here

513  
00:28:02,389 --> 00:28:00,720

that's it he's wrestle control of the

514

00:28:04,070 --> 00:28:02,399

world

515

00:28:07,750 --> 00:28:04,080

that's right

516

00:28:11,990 --> 00:28:07,760

elon musk is now king of the world

517

00:28:14,389 --> 00:28:12,000

and most of us are okay with it

518

00:28:19,029 --> 00:28:14,399

and we just didn't see it coming

519

00:28:21,510 --> 00:28:19,039

we didn't just kind of snuck up on us

520

00:28:25,029 --> 00:28:21,520

the whole thing was just so well played

521

00:28:30,470 --> 00:28:27,190

now don't act shocked

522

00:28:35,190 --> 00:28:30,480

or surprised by any of it

523

00:28:37,750 --> 00:28:35,200

and when e.t lands and they will

524

00:28:39,590 --> 00:28:37,760

they won't say take me to your leader

525

00:28:41,669 --> 00:28:39,600

nope

526  
00:28:45,750 --> 00:28:41,679  
it'll be

527  
00:28:51,750 --> 00:28:48,549  
and i'm okay with that too

528  
00:28:54,950 --> 00:28:53,909  
i'm your host jimmy church this is fade

529  
00:28:56,230 --> 00:28:54,960  
to black

530  
00:28:59,669 --> 00:28:56,240  
tonight

531  
00:29:00,549 --> 00:28:59,679  
on this program whitley strieber joins

532  
00:29:03,110 --> 00:29:00,559  
us

533  
00:29:04,470 --> 00:29:03,120  
for the interview tomorrow night scott

534  
00:29:05,750 --> 00:29:04,480  
walter is here

535  
00:29:07,430 --> 00:29:05,760  
templars

536  
00:29:09,350 --> 00:29:07,440  
and ufos

537  
00:29:10,950 --> 00:29:09,360  
wednesday night dave schrader is with us

538  
00:29:13,590 --> 00:29:10,960

we're going to be talking about the rise

539

00:29:16,389 --> 00:29:13,600

of the gods on marvel

540

00:29:18,549 --> 00:29:16,399

and thursday is another fader night with

541

00:29:19,830 --> 00:29:18,559

open lines all night long i'm your host

542

00:29:21,909 --> 00:29:19,840

jimmy church

543

00:29:24,630 --> 00:29:21,919

this is fade to black on the game

544

00:29:26,389 --> 00:29:24,640

changer and on x networks

545

00:29:28,389 --> 00:29:26,399

we'll be right back with whitley

546

00:29:30,300 --> 00:29:28,399

streeter right after this short break

547

00:29:44,210 --> 00:29:30,310

stay with us

548

00:29:44,220 --> 00:29:52,950

[Music]

549

00:29:57,269 --> 00:29:55,029

this is nicole church daughter of you

550

00:29:58,269 --> 00:29:57,279

know who and you're listening to fade to

551  
00:29:59,909 --> 00:29:58,279  
black on

552  
00:30:02,789 --> 00:29:59,919  
jimmychurchradio.com and the game

553  
00:30:06,470 --> 00:30:04,950  
you're listening to jimmy church and

554  
00:30:12,950 --> 00:30:06,480  
fade to black

555  
00:30:19,350 --> 00:30:15,190  
you're listening to jimmy church fade to

556  
00:30:26,870 --> 00:30:21,590  
fade to black will now pause for alien

557  
00:30:31,029 --> 00:30:29,110  
introducing the game changer blend from

558  
00:30:33,590 --> 00:30:31,039  
river moon coffee that delivers a

559  
00:30:36,630 --> 00:30:33,600  
customized blend made specifically for

560  
00:30:39,590 --> 00:30:36,640  
the fader knots if the game is rigged

561  
00:30:42,470 --> 00:30:39,600  
change the game it's a boulder cup with

562  
00:30:44,630 --> 00:30:42,480  
some bite game changer is the coffee of

563  
00:30:47,029 --> 00:30:44,640

choice for those that prefer an organic

564

00:30:50,470 --> 00:30:47,039

dark roast that is slightly lighter and

565

00:30:52,789 --> 00:30:50,480

milder but it's still dark with wild

566

00:30:55,430 --> 00:30:52,799

notes of pecans and chocolate with a

567

00:30:57,750 --> 00:30:55,440

rich balanced full-bodied cup that is

568

00:31:00,389 --> 00:30:57,760

roasted to perfection for a great coffee

569

00:31:03,669 --> 00:31:00,399

to start your day as an after dinner

570

00:31:06,470 --> 00:31:03,679

coffee or anywhere in between artisan

571

00:31:09,110 --> 00:31:06,480

small batch roasted to perfection usda

572

00:31:11,509 --> 00:31:09,120

certified organic all river moon coffee

573

00:31:14,310 --> 00:31:11,519

is freshly roasted and packaged in the

574

00:31:16,470 --> 00:31:14,320

usa just go to [rivermooncoffee.com](http://rivermooncoffee.com) or

575

00:31:20,310 --> 00:31:16,480

click on the banners over on our site

576  
00:31:25,350 --> 00:31:20,320  
and use the promo code f2b blend for 15

577  
00:31:25,360 --> 00:31:31,029  
[Music]

578  
00:31:31,039 --> 00:31:31,900  
make [rivermooncoffee.com](http://rivermooncoffee.com)

579  
00:31:35,190 --> 00:31:33,430  
[Music]

580  
00:31:37,990 --> 00:31:35,200  
this is jimmy church of fade to black

581  
00:31:40,389 --> 00:31:38,000  
and you can get our podcast for just two

582  
00:31:42,710 --> 00:31:40,399  
dollars per month all you have to do is

583  
00:31:46,310 --> 00:31:42,720  
click on the podcast banner over at

584  
00:31:49,990 --> 00:31:47,590  
do you have an interest in the

585  
00:31:51,590 --> 00:31:50,000  
paranormal that you'll love the on

586  
00:31:54,070 --> 00:31:51,600  
[xnetwork.com](http://xnetwork.com)

587  
00:31:56,710 --> 00:31:54,080  
the x is your streaming audio and video

588  
00:32:00,470 --> 00:31:56,720

for everything supernatural strange and

589

00:32:02,710 --> 00:32:00,480

mysterious like ufos bigfoot ghosts and

590

00:32:05,590 --> 00:32:02,720

so much more from hosts like jimmy

591

00:32:07,950 --> 00:32:05,600

church whitley strieber micah hanks and

592

00:32:10,230 --> 00:32:07,960

christina gomez visit the

593

00:32:12,310 --> 00:32:10,240

unexnetwork.com show page for a complete

594

00:32:14,710 --> 00:32:12,320

list of all the paranormal programs

595

00:32:17,990 --> 00:32:14,720

you'll find on the axe be sure to follow

596

00:32:20,710 --> 00:32:18,000

us on twitter for updates at kunxdb

597

00:32:23,509 --> 00:32:20,720

follow our facebook group on x network

598

00:32:31,509 --> 00:32:23,519

find the podcast on spotify iheart

599

00:32:31,519 --> 00:32:36,630

nine out of ten geneticists agree

600

00:32:40,389 --> 00:32:39,029

fade to black

601  
00:32:43,029 --> 00:32:40,399  
is not

602  
00:32:47,190 --> 00:32:43,039  
your father's radio show

603  
00:32:49,190 --> 00:32:47,200  
on the game changer radio network

604  
00:32:54,950 --> 00:32:49,200  
hi this is rob reiner from anvil and

605  
00:32:59,350 --> 00:32:56,710  
up this churchradio.com

606  
00:33:14,630 --> 00:32:59,360  
jimmy church radio

607  
00:33:19,509 --> 00:33:17,190  
all right welcome back fade to black i

608  
00:33:24,230 --> 00:33:19,519  
am your host jimmy church

609  
00:33:27,029 --> 00:33:24,240  
tonight whitley strieber joins us

610  
00:33:30,149 --> 00:33:27,039  
night scott walter is here

611  
00:33:31,909 --> 00:33:30,159  
wednesday night dave schrader what a

612  
00:33:33,750 --> 00:33:31,919  
great week thursday nights another fader

613  
00:33:34,870 --> 00:33:33,760

night with open lines all night long

614

00:33:37,590 --> 00:33:34,880

tonight

615

00:33:39,509 --> 00:33:37,600

whitley joins us for the interview it's

616

00:33:41,190 --> 00:33:39,519

the first time we are both on screen at

617

00:33:42,870 --> 00:33:41,200

the same time here fade to black very

618

00:33:45,509 --> 00:33:42,880

excited about that

619

00:33:46,789 --> 00:33:45,519

as someone who has changed our world

620

00:33:48,630 --> 00:33:46,799

view

621

00:33:51,269 --> 00:33:48,640

whitley is one of the most iconic

622

00:33:53,190 --> 00:33:51,279

cultural figures of our time

623

00:33:55,029 --> 00:33:53,200

he is the author of the communion series

624

00:33:56,789 --> 00:33:55,039

of books and many novels ranging from

625

00:33:59,909 --> 00:33:56,799

the wolfen and the hunger to the greys

626

00:34:02,310 --> 00:33:59,919

and the alien hunter series communion

627

00:34:03,990 --> 00:34:02,320

the wolfen and the hunger and superstorm

628

00:34:06,630 --> 00:34:04,000

have all been made into movies

629

00:34:09,510 --> 00:34:06,640

superstorm is called the day after

630

00:34:11,430 --> 00:34:09,520

tomorrow his websites unknowncountry.com

631

00:34:14,069 --> 00:34:11,440

and streamer.com are right there on

632

00:34:15,190 --> 00:34:14,079

social media and also over on our

633

00:34:16,790 --> 00:34:15,200

website

634

00:34:18,629 --> 00:34:16,800

and i would like to welcome back to fade

635

00:34:20,869 --> 00:34:18,639

to black the one and only

636

00:34:22,950 --> 00:34:20,879

whitley strieber whitley

637

00:34:24,950 --> 00:34:22,960

good evening young man how you doing

638

00:34:26,149 --> 00:34:24,960

good evening how are you it's good to

639

00:34:28,149 --> 00:34:26,159

see you

640

00:34:30,389 --> 00:34:28,159

good to be back

641

00:34:32,470 --> 00:34:30,399

whitley this is the first time we have

642

00:34:33,589 --> 00:34:32,480

been on screen together after all of

643

00:34:35,589 --> 00:34:33,599

these years

644

00:34:39,190 --> 00:34:35,599

i'm wondering am i dying i

645

00:34:46,950 --> 00:34:41,190

you've got color

646

00:34:50,470 --> 00:34:49,190

well anyway we'll i'll play with it i

647

00:34:55,750 --> 00:34:50,480

can play with it

648

00:34:58,230 --> 00:34:57,510

whitley um

649

00:35:01,510 --> 00:34:58,240

uh

650

00:35:05,030 --> 00:35:01,520

a very strange day in in the media and

651  
00:35:09,109 --> 00:35:05,040  
for the world uh it was announced today

652  
00:35:11,510 --> 00:35:09,119  
that uh elon musk is indeed

653  
00:35:14,470 --> 00:35:11,520  
buying twitter twitter is going to go

654  
00:35:18,230 --> 00:35:14,480  
private and will be in fully

655  
00:35:20,630 --> 00:35:18,240  
uh uh fully controlled by one man and

656  
00:35:22,150 --> 00:35:20,640  
that is elon musk

657  
00:35:25,109 --> 00:35:22,160  
um would you what'd you think about the

658  
00:35:27,510 --> 00:35:25,119  
news as it as it broke today

659  
00:35:28,829 --> 00:35:27,520  
well uh it's just breaking in my life

660  
00:35:30,790 --> 00:35:28,839  
right now

661  
00:35:33,109 --> 00:35:30,800  
so i

662  
00:35:35,510 --> 00:35:33,119  
i don't care frankly he'll probably

663  
00:35:37,430 --> 00:35:35,520

screw it up somehow but he's also a

664

00:35:40,069 --> 00:35:37,440

genius so it might be

665

00:35:43,030 --> 00:35:40,079

you know i guess whether you bring back

666

00:35:45,589 --> 00:35:43,040

donald trump to twitter and

667

00:35:47,829 --> 00:35:45,599

all those guys

668

00:35:48,550 --> 00:35:47,839

that's part of the part of it

669

00:35:53,670 --> 00:35:48,560

yeah

670

00:35:55,430 --> 00:35:53,680

there's some chatter going on uh out

671

00:35:56,950 --> 00:35:55,440

there too as well

672

00:35:59,589 --> 00:35:56,960

um it's just

673

00:36:01,750 --> 00:35:59,599

in in in my opinion and

674

00:36:04,870 --> 00:36:01,760

we've never been

675

00:36:06,630 --> 00:36:04,880

quite in a situation like this where a

676

00:36:09,910 --> 00:36:06,640

private citizen

677

00:36:12,710 --> 00:36:09,920

is in control of so much so quickly yeah

678

00:36:15,750 --> 00:36:12,720

well he's a very wealthy man and though

679

00:36:17,190 --> 00:36:15,760

he's also been lucky and all and and is

680

00:36:18,710 --> 00:36:17,200

a genius

681

00:36:20,870 --> 00:36:18,720

and

682

00:36:22,950 --> 00:36:20,880

all of his things have most all of his

683

00:36:24,829 --> 00:36:22,960

things have worked out fairly well one

684

00:36:28,150 --> 00:36:24,839

way or another

685

00:36:29,589 --> 00:36:28,160

and uh he'll

686

00:36:31,349 --> 00:36:29,599

i guess he'll

687

00:36:32,630 --> 00:36:31,359

i mean i hadn't really thought about it

688

00:36:36,230 --> 00:36:32,640

i

689

00:36:38,310 --> 00:36:36,240

uh

690

00:36:40,470 --> 00:36:38,320

you know i'm focusing

691

00:36:42,470 --> 00:36:40,480

my focus isn't on the outside world very

692

00:36:43,670 --> 00:36:42,480

much i mean i'm really involved with the

693

00:36:45,670 --> 00:36:43,680

visitors and

694

00:36:49,510 --> 00:36:45,680

i can tell you immediately they couldn't

695

00:36:50,710 --> 00:36:49,520

care less what happens well

696

00:36:54,630 --> 00:36:50,720

okay

697

00:36:56,390 --> 00:36:54,640

let me let me let's go right there

698

00:36:58,310 --> 00:36:56,400

the uh

699

00:37:00,470 --> 00:36:58,320

the the line

700

00:37:04,630 --> 00:37:00,480

take me to your leader right how many

701  
00:37:08,550 --> 00:37:06,390  
what if they said

702  
00:37:10,390 --> 00:37:08,560  
where's elon

703  
00:37:12,310 --> 00:37:10,400  
they won't

704  
00:37:14,230 --> 00:37:12,320  
and and why not

705  
00:37:16,790 --> 00:37:14,240  
because they're not interested in that

706  
00:37:18,710 --> 00:37:16,800  
they're interested in individuals

707  
00:37:19,589 --> 00:37:18,720  
uh they're interested in

708  
00:37:25,030 --> 00:37:19,599  
in

709  
00:37:27,910 --> 00:37:25,040  
people

710  
00:37:30,069 --> 00:37:27,920  
of which there are very very many more

711  
00:37:31,109 --> 00:37:30,079  
than we realize

712  
00:37:33,270 --> 00:37:31,119  
and

713  
00:37:35,190 --> 00:37:33,280

they don't care about

714

00:37:37,510 --> 00:37:35,200

at least as far as i'm concerned i mean

715

00:37:39,829 --> 00:37:37,520

there may be some who are different but

716

00:37:42,550 --> 00:37:39,839

the ones i'm with just are

717

00:37:44,630 --> 00:37:42,560

in a completely different headspace they

718

00:37:45,990 --> 00:37:44,640

you know i'd be amazed if they even knew

719

00:37:48,870 --> 00:37:46,000

what

720

00:37:50,710 --> 00:37:48,880

who elon musk was unless he's

721

00:37:52,390 --> 00:37:50,720

they're into him in some way which he

722

00:37:54,630 --> 00:37:52,400

that could be

723

00:37:56,710 --> 00:37:54,640

but uh they're not

724

00:37:58,870 --> 00:37:56,720

it's just it's it's just a completely

725

00:38:00,950 --> 00:37:58,880

different reality

726

00:38:03,589 --> 00:38:00,960

it isn't this at all

727

00:38:05,670 --> 00:38:03,599

and you know they i guess they

728

00:38:06,950 --> 00:38:05,680

my main worry is

729

00:38:08,950 --> 00:38:06,960

they're they're we're gonna blow

730

00:38:11,349 --> 00:38:08,960

ourselves up before they know there's a

731

00:38:13,750 --> 00:38:11,359

problem

732

00:38:14,870 --> 00:38:13,760

and and we're not too far from that with

733

00:38:19,270 --> 00:38:14,880

the

734

00:38:21,910 --> 00:38:19,280

putin

735

00:38:23,910 --> 00:38:21,920

uh fulminating and

736

00:38:25,990 --> 00:38:23,920

they're you know the thing about them is

737

00:38:28,710 --> 00:38:26,000

that some of them are primarily

738

00:38:31,109 --> 00:38:28,720

interested in souls that

739

00:38:33,510 --> 00:38:31,119

we don't know we have souls

740

00:38:35,109 --> 00:38:33,520

because we can't feel them

741

00:38:37,829 --> 00:38:35,119

and you have to learn it takes you a

742

00:38:39,430 --> 00:38:37,839

long time to learn how to feel your soul

743

00:38:41,910 --> 00:38:39,440

but uh

744

00:38:44,069 --> 00:38:41,920

once you do know that then you become

745

00:38:45,190 --> 00:38:44,079

real concerned

746

00:38:47,270 --> 00:38:45,200

about

747

00:38:48,790 --> 00:38:47,280

you know what what's going to happen to

748

00:38:51,430 --> 00:38:48,800

you after you die

749

00:38:54,069 --> 00:38:51,440

but the 99 of people in the western

750

00:38:56,310 --> 00:38:54,079

world will give lip service to that but

751  
00:38:58,310 --> 00:38:56,320  
they do not know it

752  
00:38:59,430 --> 00:38:58,320  
the visitors are there that's their

753  
00:39:02,630 --> 00:38:59,440  
world

754  
00:39:04,710 --> 00:39:02,640  
and they want

755  
00:39:06,390 --> 00:39:04,720  
screwed up souls as much as any i mean

756  
00:39:08,790 --> 00:39:06,400  
they want everything

757  
00:39:10,230 --> 00:39:08,800  
so when somebody goes bad

758  
00:39:12,310 --> 00:39:10,240  
there's going to be someone on the other

759  
00:39:14,870 --> 00:39:12,320  
side who wants that

760  
00:39:16,150 --> 00:39:14,880  
and it ain't gonna be pretty

761  
00:39:21,829 --> 00:39:16,160  
and uh

762  
00:39:23,750 --> 00:39:21,839  
you have to work very hard

763  
00:39:25,190 --> 00:39:23,760

toward the good

764

00:39:25,910 --> 00:39:25,200

in order

765

00:39:28,870 --> 00:39:25,920

to

766

00:39:30,790 --> 00:39:28,880

do like my wife did and ascend

767

00:39:32,950 --> 00:39:30,800

i saw her do it

768

00:39:35,030 --> 00:39:32,960

and that's all i really am interested in

769

00:39:37,190 --> 00:39:35,040

right now i'm not interested in the

770

00:39:38,630 --> 00:39:37,200

outside world much anymore at all

771

00:39:40,150 --> 00:39:38,640

elon musk

772

00:39:42,230 --> 00:39:40,160

bill clinton

773

00:39:43,670 --> 00:39:42,240

or is he dead he could be i don't

774

00:39:47,030 --> 00:39:43,680

know

775

00:39:49,510 --> 00:39:47,040

i'm real concerned about what's going on

776

00:39:51,430 --> 00:39:49,520

in the inner world my inner world and

777

00:39:52,470 --> 00:39:51,440

the inner world

778

00:39:54,550 --> 00:39:52,480

uh

779

00:39:55,990 --> 00:39:54,560

of the people around me that's my

780

00:39:56,790 --> 00:39:56,000

concern

781

00:40:05,750 --> 00:39:56,800

the

782

00:40:07,030 --> 00:40:05,760

in in individuals and i think you said

783

00:40:08,630 --> 00:40:07,040

that there's

784

00:40:11,349 --> 00:40:08,640

many more than

785

00:40:13,750 --> 00:40:11,359

than we even think um

786

00:40:17,670 --> 00:40:13,760

at the individual level

787

00:40:19,670 --> 00:40:17,680

who are the visitors interested in

788

00:40:22,069 --> 00:40:19,680

that's a really good question i wish i

789

00:40:25,589 --> 00:40:22,079

could answer it in a simple way

790

00:40:27,589 --> 00:40:25,599

i haven't seen any significant pattern

791

00:40:29,670 --> 00:40:27,599

they first of all there's lots of

792

00:40:32,630 --> 00:40:29,680

different entities out there

793

00:40:35,750 --> 00:40:32,640

i personally have interacted with

794

00:40:39,270 --> 00:40:35,760

the little gray insectoid people

795

00:40:41,190 --> 00:40:39,280

uh these dark blue trolls that seem to

796

00:40:43,510 --> 00:40:41,200

to kind of

797

00:40:45,270 --> 00:40:43,520

hang with them and uh

798

00:40:47,030 --> 00:40:45,280

maybe another

799

00:40:48,870 --> 00:40:47,040

level of humanity in other words they

800

00:40:52,870 --> 00:40:48,880

may be human beings

801  
00:40:55,589 --> 00:40:52,880  
and uh i've seen um

802  
00:40:57,990 --> 00:40:55,599  
i me i saw one of these so-called mantis

803  
00:40:59,829 --> 00:40:58,000  
things but only very briefly and it was

804  
00:41:02,550 --> 00:40:59,839  
not huge it was small

805  
00:41:06,069 --> 00:41:02,560  
i mean it was about five feet long

806  
00:41:07,910 --> 00:41:06,079  
and uh and blondes i've seen a number of

807  
00:41:09,990 --> 00:41:07,920  
those and have interacted fairly

808  
00:41:11,349 --> 00:41:10,000  
extensively with them at some one point

809  
00:41:13,750 --> 00:41:11,359  
in my life

810  
00:41:14,870 --> 00:41:13,760  
um and they were concerned about this

811  
00:41:16,470 --> 00:41:14,880  
world

812  
00:41:17,990 --> 00:41:16,480  
but i think they i'm pretty sure they

813  
00:41:19,349 --> 00:41:18,000

might have gotten their asses thrown out

814

00:41:21,270 --> 00:41:19,359

of here

815

00:41:23,109 --> 00:41:21,280

because you don't see them anymore

816

00:41:24,630 --> 00:41:23,119

they're not they don't seem to be either

817

00:41:26,069 --> 00:41:24,640

they left or

818

00:41:27,670 --> 00:41:26,079

gave up and

819

00:41:30,309 --> 00:41:27,680

or got thrown i don't know what happened

820

00:41:32,829 --> 00:41:30,319

to them but i had a long conversation

821

00:41:34,710 --> 00:41:32,839

with one of them once about the

822

00:41:36,230 --> 00:41:34,720

environment and they were real

823

00:41:38,790 --> 00:41:36,240

interested in the book i had written

824

00:41:39,750 --> 00:41:38,800

about it called nature's end

825

00:41:43,190 --> 00:41:39,760

and

826

00:41:44,630 --> 00:41:43,200

pissed me off that saying that they

827

00:41:46,390 --> 00:41:44,640

helped me with the book

828

00:41:49,030 --> 00:41:46,400

now i understand how that works but at

829

00:41:50,069 --> 00:41:49,040

the time i thought help me with my book

830

00:41:51,670 --> 00:41:50,079

i didn't even

831

00:41:53,270 --> 00:41:51,680

see you i've never

832

00:41:55,589 --> 00:41:53,280

heard of you before

833

00:41:57,670 --> 00:41:55,599

but you know and and this

834

00:41:58,550 --> 00:41:57,680

and uh

835

00:42:00,710 --> 00:41:58,560

so

836

00:42:03,349 --> 00:42:00,720

you know they may be more concerned with

837

00:42:06,150 --> 00:42:03,359

our world than the others but i don't

838

00:42:08,309 --> 00:42:06,160

think the others

839

00:42:11,030 --> 00:42:08,319

i know one military man who was right

840

00:42:13,750 --> 00:42:11,040

he's dead now who was it at right field

841

00:42:14,870 --> 00:42:13,760

who not my uncle another one and not art

842

00:42:16,470 --> 00:42:14,880

excellent

843

00:42:18,069 --> 00:42:16,480

but when i ca i don't want to say his

844

00:42:20,470 --> 00:42:18,079

name because i'm

845

00:42:22,550 --> 00:42:20,480

i'm just always concerned that there's

846

00:42:24,790 --> 00:42:22,560

all kinds of

847

00:42:27,190 --> 00:42:24,800

insane

848

00:42:29,109 --> 00:42:27,200

crap going on around this whole area

849

00:42:30,470 --> 00:42:29,119

right now anyway he held

850

00:42:32,230 --> 00:42:30,480

one of those

851  
00:42:33,109 --> 00:42:32,240  
beings in his arms

852  
00:42:35,190 --> 00:42:33,119  
dead

853  
00:42:38,150 --> 00:42:35,200  
and he said it was just definitely a

854  
00:42:41,030 --> 00:42:38,160  
large insect very large insect

855  
00:42:42,630 --> 00:42:41,040  
about two and a half or three feet long

856  
00:42:45,109 --> 00:42:42,640  
and he said there's no question in my

857  
00:42:48,390 --> 00:42:45,119  
mind it was an insect and it stank

858  
00:42:49,510 --> 00:42:48,400  
horribly it had a horrible odor

859  
00:42:53,910 --> 00:42:49,520  
and

860  
00:42:56,790 --> 00:42:53,920  
he said the fact that they were in this

861  
00:43:00,950 --> 00:42:59,190  
he said it almost felt to him like they

862  
00:43:06,550 --> 00:43:00,960  
were

863  
00:43:08,470 --> 00:43:06,560

something that was being carried that

864

00:43:11,430 --> 00:43:08,480

they weren't in control of anything but

865

00:43:13,430 --> 00:43:11,440

he didn't see one alive there were some

866

00:43:14,870 --> 00:43:13,440

people who did interact with them when

867

00:43:16,710 --> 00:43:14,880

they were alive and felt like they were

868

00:43:18,630 --> 00:43:16,720

really pretty awesome

869

00:43:20,950 --> 00:43:18,640

but uh

870

00:43:23,510 --> 00:43:20,960

that's all i know about that i i don't

871

00:43:26,069 --> 00:43:23,520

know i and i don't think that

872

00:43:27,589 --> 00:43:26,079

someone who has probably got a communal

873

00:43:30,309 --> 00:43:27,599

mind

874

00:43:32,230 --> 00:43:30,319

and maybe a very

875

00:43:35,670 --> 00:43:32,240

ancient mind and because if you have a

876  
00:43:38,550 --> 00:43:35,680  
communal mind what is your memory like

877  
00:43:41,510 --> 00:43:38,560  
because it's housed in

878  
00:43:43,109 --> 00:43:41,520  
millions or billions conceivably of

879  
00:43:43,990 --> 00:43:43,119  
individuals

880  
00:43:48,390 --> 00:43:44,000  
so

881  
00:43:50,069 --> 00:43:48,400  
computer memory

882  
00:43:53,670 --> 00:43:50,079  
and it might be

883  
00:43:57,750 --> 00:43:53,680  
the it might be the the logic

884  
00:43:58,870 --> 00:43:57,760  
becomes a very very different process

885  
00:44:02,309 --> 00:43:58,880  
when you

886  
00:44:04,230 --> 00:44:02,319  
massive

887  
00:44:05,990 --> 00:44:04,240  
deployment of memory

888  
00:44:09,030 --> 00:44:06,000

when when when

889

00:44:12,069 --> 00:44:09,040

memory is essentially infinite it may be

890

00:44:14,069 --> 00:44:12,079

that the nature of logic changes

891

00:44:16,870 --> 00:44:14,079

and this would explain to me why they

892

00:44:21,030 --> 00:44:16,880

seem to be quite insane

893

00:44:25,670 --> 00:44:22,870

for the communion audiobook that's

894

00:44:28,309 --> 00:44:25,680

coming out as soon as i can get it

895

00:44:30,790 --> 00:44:28,319

get it out uh i've been

896

00:44:31,990 --> 00:44:30,800

hassled by so many interruptions but

897

00:44:33,670 --> 00:44:32,000

it's finished except for the

898

00:44:34,829 --> 00:44:33,680

introduction

899

00:44:39,589 --> 00:44:34,839

so

900

00:44:42,790 --> 00:44:39,599

that happened in the old days i have not

901  
00:44:44,870 --> 00:44:42,800  
read communion since i wrote it

902  
00:44:48,950 --> 00:44:44,880  
and i did that because

903  
00:44:51,030 --> 00:44:48,960  
i wanted to wait 10 or 20 years

904  
00:44:52,309 --> 00:44:51,040  
to see what my i actually still

905  
00:44:54,790 --> 00:44:52,319  
remembered

906  
00:44:55,910 --> 00:44:54,800  
right it turned out i waited nearly 30

907  
00:44:57,829 --> 00:44:55,920  
years

908  
00:44:59,990 --> 00:44:57,839  
and i i remembered certain things i

909  
00:45:01,349 --> 00:45:00,000  
remembered the original incident i

910  
00:45:03,109 --> 00:45:01,359  
remembered something that happened the

911  
00:45:05,510 --> 00:45:03,119  
previous october

912  
00:45:07,270 --> 00:45:05,520  
uh and i remember them very exactly

913  
00:45:08,790 --> 00:45:07,280

their the memories are the same now as

914

00:45:10,390 --> 00:45:08,800

they were then

915

00:45:13,030 --> 00:45:10,400

but and there was an incident that

916

00:45:14,710 --> 00:45:13,040

happened in march of 1986

917

00:45:16,710 --> 00:45:14,720

that i still remember

918

00:45:17,430 --> 00:45:16,720

but more vaguely

919

00:45:20,390 --> 00:45:17,440

and

920

00:45:23,670 --> 00:45:20,400

one of my son's little friends was there

921

00:45:26,390 --> 00:45:23,680

the house and it was sunset and she's

922

00:45:28,710 --> 00:45:26,400

suddenly says

923

00:45:30,870 --> 00:45:28,720

a little airplane flew through the front

924

00:45:33,670 --> 00:45:30,880

covered with lights through flew through

925

00:45:37,109 --> 00:45:33,680

just flew through the front yard

926  
00:45:39,510 --> 00:45:37,119  
and i said uh annie and i looked at each

927  
00:45:42,950 --> 00:45:39,520  
other we hadn't seen this

928  
00:45:44,550 --> 00:45:42,960  
and you know so we called her parents

929  
00:45:46,550 --> 00:45:44,560  
we'd already told her parents what had

930  
00:45:48,550 --> 00:45:46,560  
happened to me we wouldn't have a child

931  
00:45:50,470 --> 00:45:48,560  
up there otherwise the parents all the

932  
00:45:52,230 --> 00:45:50,480  
parents were oh don't worry about it

933  
00:45:53,430 --> 00:45:52,240  
we're we're good with our kids coming up

934  
00:45:54,870 --> 00:45:53,440  
there

935  
00:45:55,910 --> 00:45:54,880  
they were much more interested in a

936  
00:45:58,230 --> 00:45:55,920  
weekend

937  
00:46:00,790 --> 00:45:58,240  
without their kids than they were and

938  
00:46:02,309 --> 00:46:00,800

whether or not their kids be suborned by

939

00:46:03,750 --> 00:46:02,319

aliens because they didn't really

940

00:46:04,790 --> 00:46:03,760

believe the aliens were real they

941

00:46:05,670 --> 00:46:04,800

thought that

942

00:46:08,069 --> 00:46:05,680

stuff

943

00:46:10,069 --> 00:46:08,079

so anyway um

944

00:46:13,510 --> 00:46:10,079

i called her dad and she said he said

945

00:46:15,829 --> 00:46:13,520

she knows nothing about flying saucers

946

00:46:17,510 --> 00:46:15,839

or anything like that neither did our

947

00:46:20,390 --> 00:46:17,520

son we didn't talk about this with him

948

00:46:22,150 --> 00:46:20,400

of course he's seven years old

949

00:46:24,069 --> 00:46:22,160

so i said to annie you know i think i've

950

00:46:26,710 --> 00:46:24,079

been trying that was when i started

951  
00:46:29,270 --> 00:46:26,720  
going out in the woods and trying to

952  
00:46:31,270 --> 00:46:29,280  
signal to them that i was ready for more

953  
00:46:33,109 --> 00:46:31,280  
not because i wasn't scared of them that

954  
00:46:35,349 --> 00:46:33,119  
is far from true

955  
00:46:37,670 --> 00:46:35,359  
but because

956  
00:46:39,829 --> 00:46:37,680  
that damn they were real

957  
00:46:43,030 --> 00:46:39,839  
they were real

958  
00:46:46,790 --> 00:46:43,040  
and they had ended up screwing around

959  
00:46:48,550 --> 00:46:46,800  
with me and i'm i was really interested

960  
00:46:50,870 --> 00:46:48,560  
i hadn't started writing communion at

961  
00:46:52,630 --> 00:46:50,880  
that point i hadn't occurred i had we

962  
00:46:54,309 --> 00:46:52,640  
were talking about it but well i hadn't

963  
00:46:58,150 --> 00:46:54,319

started writing it

964

00:47:00,870 --> 00:46:58,160

but what happened when they came

965

00:47:01,670 --> 00:47:00,880

they held up a

966

00:47:05,829 --> 00:47:01,680

a

967

00:47:08,630 --> 00:47:05,839

cutout or something

968

00:47:11,030 --> 00:47:08,640

i mean it was just bizarre

969

00:47:12,950 --> 00:47:11,040

incomprehensible

970

00:47:15,430 --> 00:47:12,960

i know i never saw anything like it it

971

00:47:17,589 --> 00:47:15,440

made no sense whatsoever

972

00:47:19,750 --> 00:47:17,599

and i'd say i describe it in communion

973

00:47:23,270 --> 00:47:19,760

and and that's why i think you know

974

00:47:24,470 --> 00:47:23,280

there's a huge gulf between us

975

00:47:27,750 --> 00:47:24,480

huge

976  
00:47:28,710 --> 00:47:27,760  
they thought that would make sense to me

977  
00:47:30,470 --> 00:47:28,720  
and

978  
00:47:32,069 --> 00:47:30,480  
that was not true

979  
00:47:35,990 --> 00:47:32,079  
was not true

980  
00:47:37,589 --> 00:47:36,000  
so therefore i think conversely

981  
00:47:38,470 --> 00:47:37,599  
when we think they

982  
00:47:41,349 --> 00:47:38,480  
you know we

983  
00:47:42,870 --> 00:47:41,359  
there's some cat out there saying oh

984  
00:47:43,670 --> 00:47:42,880  
uh

985  
00:47:46,150 --> 00:47:43,680  
they're

986  
00:47:49,190 --> 00:47:46,160  
following donald trump's airplane so it

987  
00:47:53,589 --> 00:47:49,200  
won't get shot down give me a break

988  
00:47:56,710 --> 00:47:53,599

right care they don't i would be amazed

989

00:47:59,030 --> 00:47:56,720

if they could do more than pretend

990

00:48:00,710 --> 00:47:59,040

to know the difference between

991

00:48:03,109 --> 00:48:00,720

politician a

992

00:48:04,470 --> 00:48:03,119

and politician b

993

00:48:06,630 --> 00:48:04,480

i think if you

994

00:48:09,589 --> 00:48:06,640

you gave them a lineup

995

00:48:11,510 --> 00:48:09,599

and it was mother teresa hitler

996

00:48:12,790 --> 00:48:11,520

uh

997

00:48:14,870 --> 00:48:12,800

roosevelt

998

00:48:17,349 --> 00:48:14,880

and gandhi

999

00:48:19,670 --> 00:48:17,359

they would not even be able to tell the

1000

00:48:20,549 --> 00:48:19,680

difference between these individuals as

1001  
00:48:21,829 --> 00:48:20,559  
people

1002  
00:48:25,190 --> 00:48:21,839  
unless

1003  
00:48:26,790 --> 00:48:25,200  
they had been able to get into contact

1004  
00:48:28,870 --> 00:48:26,800  
with their souls

1005  
00:48:31,109 --> 00:48:28,880  
then they would know them more

1006  
00:48:33,910 --> 00:48:31,119  
completely than any human being in the

1007  
00:48:37,109 --> 00:48:33,920  
history of this world has ever known

1008  
00:48:40,549 --> 00:48:37,119  
anyone else or himself

1009  
00:48:41,430 --> 00:48:40,559  
what was it like i'm excited uh about

1010  
00:48:43,829 --> 00:48:41,440  
the

1011  
00:48:44,870 --> 00:48:43,839  
audiobook for communion

1012  
00:48:48,309 --> 00:48:44,880  
and

1013  
00:48:50,390 --> 00:48:48,319

what was it like to every time i read

1014

00:48:51,910 --> 00:48:50,400

communion i get something else out of it

1015

00:48:53,190 --> 00:48:51,920

and

1016

00:48:55,430 --> 00:48:53,200

for you

1017

00:48:57,510 --> 00:48:55,440

what was that like to go

1018

00:48:59,990 --> 00:48:57,520

uh this is going to be good stuff in

1019

00:49:03,829 --> 00:49:00,000

your voice that's it's going to be

1020

00:49:06,870 --> 00:49:03,839

tremendous but what was it like to uh to

1021

00:49:09,750 --> 00:49:06,880

to read the book again

1022

00:49:14,069 --> 00:49:11,910

well the first thing is it's well

1023

00:49:16,470 --> 00:49:14,079

written i was happy about that and i you

1024

00:49:20,390 --> 00:49:16,480

know because i'm so obsessive i've

1025

00:49:23,109 --> 00:49:20,400

written the introduction 56 times so far

1026

00:49:26,230 --> 00:49:23,119

and it's only 13 pages i wrote communion

1027

00:49:28,829 --> 00:49:26,240

about 25 or 30 times i think and it and

1028

00:49:31,430 --> 00:49:28,839

i had annie to help me which was

1029

00:49:32,630 --> 00:49:31,440

wonderful because she was a really good

1030

00:49:33,910 --> 00:49:32,640

editor

1031

00:49:35,270 --> 00:49:33,920

and uh

1032

00:49:39,190 --> 00:49:35,280

so

1033

00:49:41,030 --> 00:49:39,200

morrow jim landis was a wonderful editor

1034

00:49:42,630 --> 00:49:41,040

so i had two editors on my side now i

1035

00:49:44,790 --> 00:49:42,640

don't have any

1036

00:49:46,630 --> 00:49:44,800

but uh it's a good book

1037

00:49:49,589 --> 00:49:46,640

well written

1038

00:49:51,990 --> 00:49:49,599

and it lays it out very clearly i don't

1039

00:49:54,630 --> 00:49:52,000

think there's too much in it that's

1040

00:49:56,630 --> 00:49:54,640

i'm you know i'm very iffy about

1041

00:49:58,630 --> 00:49:56,640

the memory certain memories especially

1042

00:50:00,230 --> 00:49:58,640

in the secret school

1043

00:50:02,309 --> 00:50:00,240

but uh

1044

00:50:04,470 --> 00:50:02,319

i'm not iffy too much about any things

1045

00:50:05,510 --> 00:50:04,480

in communion i think it's pretty

1046

00:50:08,069 --> 00:50:05,520

accurate

1047

00:50:11,910 --> 00:50:08,079

because especially some of them

1048

00:50:13,430 --> 00:50:11,920

the first memory of which october of uh

1049

00:50:15,270 --> 00:50:13,440

85

1050

00:50:16,470 --> 00:50:15,280

jacques sandelastu and annie gottlieb

1051  
00:50:18,950 --> 00:50:16,480  
were there

1052  
00:50:20,710 --> 00:50:18,960  
and they witnessed this extremely

1053  
00:50:22,950 --> 00:50:20,720  
strange experience

1054  
00:50:24,710 --> 00:50:22,960  
and annie's still very much alive jock

1055  
00:50:27,510 --> 00:50:24,720  
sadly enough has

1056  
00:50:29,510 --> 00:50:27,520  
left us for the the great boxing ring in

1057  
00:50:31,349 --> 00:50:29,520  
the sky he was a big boxer

1058  
00:50:33,589 --> 00:50:31,359  
and or maybe it was wrestling i forgot

1059  
00:50:35,270 --> 00:50:33,599  
anyway uh and he's still very much with

1060  
00:50:38,390 --> 00:50:35,280  
us and she vividly remembers what

1061  
00:50:40,390 --> 00:50:38,400  
happened and there's a documentary

1062  
00:50:42,549 --> 00:50:40,400  
coming up on the travel channel i

1063  
00:50:44,630 --> 00:50:42,559

believe where she talks about it very

1064

00:50:47,829 --> 00:50:44,640

frequently for so that you know when you

1065

00:50:50,150 --> 00:50:47,839

have witnesses annie remembered stuff

1066

00:50:51,589 --> 00:50:50,160

and he got lib remembered stuff jacques

1067

00:50:53,109 --> 00:50:51,599

remembered stuff and our little boy

1068

00:50:54,549 --> 00:50:53,119

remembered stuff

1069

00:50:55,990 --> 00:50:54,559

so that happened

1070

00:50:59,109 --> 00:50:56,000

that happened

1071

00:51:02,150 --> 00:50:59,119

then i then comes december

1072

00:51:03,190 --> 00:51:02,160

and if you read and this was fascinating

1073

00:51:06,069 --> 00:51:03,200

to me

1074

00:51:08,470 --> 00:51:06,079

i read annie's hypnosis session with dr

1075

00:51:10,549 --> 00:51:08,480

robert neyman for the first time

1076  
00:51:11,750 --> 00:51:10,559  
since it was

1077  
00:51:13,910 --> 00:51:11,760  
happened

1078  
00:51:15,510 --> 00:51:13,920  
and i thought my

1079  
00:51:19,990 --> 00:51:15,520  
god

1080  
00:51:21,430 --> 00:51:20,000  
this is a woman trying to hide something

1081  
00:51:23,109 --> 00:51:21,440  
she's trying

1082  
00:51:25,829 --> 00:51:23,119  
not to say

1083  
00:51:29,910 --> 00:51:25,839  
things that she remembers and she's

1084  
00:51:32,230 --> 00:51:29,920  
telling us that she thinks she shouldn't

1085  
00:51:33,670 --> 00:51:32,240  
that and there was you can feel the

1086  
00:51:35,670 --> 00:51:33,680  
presence

1087  
00:51:38,950 --> 00:51:35,680  
of something there

1088  
00:51:40,150 --> 00:51:38,960

that is telling annie not to

1089

00:51:42,150 --> 00:51:40,160

say

1090

00:51:46,069 --> 00:51:42,160

what she remembers

1091

00:51:49,030 --> 00:51:46,079

it's fascinating and incredibly eerie

1092

00:51:57,430 --> 00:51:51,190

so

1093

00:52:01,349 --> 00:51:57,440

the night of december the 25th 85.

1094

00:52:04,309 --> 00:52:01,359

but and this i had completely forgotten

1095

00:52:05,589 --> 00:52:04,319

one of the son of one of our friends who

1096

00:52:09,510 --> 00:52:05,599

lived up there

1097

00:52:12,549 --> 00:52:09,520

saw a ufo that night a big color lighted

1098

00:52:13,349 --> 00:52:12,559

ufo that night and told me about it

1099

00:52:17,510 --> 00:52:13,359

after

1100

00:52:19,430 --> 00:52:17,520

asking everyone in the neighborhood if

1101  
00:52:21,750 --> 00:52:19,440  
they'd seen anything

1102  
00:52:23,589 --> 00:52:21,760  
and i had that it's in the book but i've

1103  
00:52:25,109 --> 00:52:23,599  
forgotten about it but here's the

1104  
00:52:29,190 --> 00:52:25,119  
interesting thing

1105  
00:52:31,670 --> 00:52:29,200  
a year later his dad came to me

1106  
00:52:33,430 --> 00:52:31,680  
and says whitley i i want to tell you

1107  
00:52:36,549 --> 00:52:33,440  
something

1108  
00:52:39,270 --> 00:52:36,559  
i think i saw you that night i think my

1109  
00:52:41,190 --> 00:52:39,280  
wife and i saw you that night

1110  
00:52:42,950 --> 00:52:41,200  
and i thought what

1111  
00:52:45,030 --> 00:52:42,960  
is he going to say

1112  
00:52:46,870 --> 00:52:45,040  
because i was buck naked

1113  
00:52:49,109 --> 00:52:46,880

and they took semen out of me i was

1114

00:52:51,349 --> 00:52:49,119

screaming like crazy they didn't see any

1115

00:52:53,990 --> 00:52:51,359

that they were coming

1116

00:52:56,150 --> 00:52:54,000

to the back to our houses

1117

00:52:59,349 --> 00:52:56,160

and

1118

00:53:01,750 --> 00:52:59,359

they saw what they looked like

1119

00:53:03,829 --> 00:53:01,760

a blimp in a field near our houses

1120

00:53:05,829 --> 00:53:03,839

hanging over the snow at the edge of the

1121

00:53:11,670 --> 00:53:05,839

far edge of the field

1122

00:53:15,030 --> 00:53:13,750

maybe i better stop

1123

00:53:16,630 --> 00:53:15,040

because

1124

00:53:19,109 --> 00:53:16,640

there could be something wrong i mean

1125

00:53:21,750 --> 00:53:19,119

there should be a blimp out there

1126  
00:53:23,190 --> 00:53:21,760  
so he stops he gets out of the car goes

1127  
00:53:25,270 --> 00:53:23,200  
over the fence

1128  
00:53:27,589 --> 00:53:25,280  
is walking toward it and he hears

1129  
00:53:29,750 --> 00:53:27,599  
screaming inside it

1130  
00:53:31,990 --> 00:53:29,760  
that's me

1131  
00:53:34,390 --> 00:53:32,000  
assume because it was at that morning it

1132  
00:53:36,710 --> 00:53:34,400  
was about two o'clock that morning

1133  
00:53:39,510 --> 00:53:36,720  
so he starts to run toward it whereupon

1134  
00:53:41,270 --> 00:53:39,520  
lights come on all over it and it starts

1135  
00:53:42,630 --> 00:53:41,280  
making a growling noise and moving

1136  
00:53:44,710 --> 00:53:42,640  
toward him

1137  
00:53:46,549 --> 00:53:44,720  
and he said very frankly we got out of

1138  
00:53:49,190 --> 00:53:46,559

there with lynn i'm i'm

1139

00:53:50,950 --> 00:53:49,200

i i should i really feel i should have

1140

00:53:52,630 --> 00:53:50,960

helped you tried to help you

1141

00:53:55,270 --> 00:53:52,640

i said to him

1142

00:53:57,670 --> 00:53:55,280

you were make the right decision

1143

00:53:59,589 --> 00:53:57,680

because i think if you tried to help me

1144

00:54:00,390 --> 00:53:59,599

we would not be having this conversation

1145

00:54:02,790 --> 00:54:00,400

now

1146

00:54:04,069 --> 00:54:02,800

because you'd be on planet zyklon in a

1147

00:54:06,069 --> 00:54:04,079

cage

1148

00:54:07,829 --> 00:54:06,079

so

1149

00:54:09,589 --> 00:54:07,839

anyway

1150

00:54:11,109 --> 00:54:09,599

uh

1151  
00:54:13,030 --> 00:54:11,119  
he um

1152  
00:54:15,430 --> 00:54:13,040  
so he was a witness

1153  
00:54:17,430 --> 00:54:15,440  
so those are all witnesses

1154  
00:54:18,790 --> 00:54:17,440  
and some of my other neighbors saw

1155  
00:54:20,230 --> 00:54:18,800  
lights

1156  
00:54:22,150 --> 00:54:20,240  
so

1157  
00:54:23,990 --> 00:54:22,160  
that happened

1158  
00:54:26,390 --> 00:54:24,000  
and probably pretty much as i remember

1159  
00:54:27,829 --> 00:54:26,400  
it because i remember being hurt i

1160  
00:54:29,990 --> 00:54:27,839  
remember being

1161  
00:54:32,069 --> 00:54:30,000  
uh you know when i say i'd forgotten

1162  
00:54:34,549 --> 00:54:32,079  
this too i say in the beginning of

1163  
00:54:36,390 --> 00:54:34,559

communion i was raped

1164

00:54:37,510 --> 00:54:36,400

i say that word raped i did not know

1165

00:54:43,829 --> 00:54:37,520

that

1166

00:54:45,750 --> 00:54:43,839

i in in the hypnosis session i describe

1167

00:54:48,470 --> 00:54:45,760

it as a rectal probe

1168

00:54:49,670 --> 00:54:48,480

now you think of all those

1169

00:54:51,990 --> 00:54:49,680

bastards

1170

00:54:54,150 --> 00:54:52,000

who have gone out there and made jokes

1171

00:54:56,150 --> 00:54:54,160

about the rectal probe

1172

00:54:58,150 --> 00:54:56,160

knowing

1173

00:54:59,270 --> 00:54:58,160

i thought they didn't realize it was a

1174

00:55:04,950 --> 00:54:59,280

rape

1175

00:55:07,829 --> 00:55:04,960

the book and you have to ask yourself

1176  
00:55:12,150 --> 00:55:07,839  
why would anyone go to that length

1177  
00:55:13,670 --> 00:55:12,160  
to to demean themselves to laugh

1178  
00:55:16,069 --> 00:55:13,680  
in public

1179  
00:55:17,270 --> 00:55:16,079  
at another person's rape

1180  
00:55:20,470 --> 00:55:17,280  
why

1181  
00:55:22,230 --> 00:55:20,480  
it took me more than 20 years

1182  
00:55:25,510 --> 00:55:22,240  
for those injuries

1183  
00:55:29,670 --> 00:55:25,520  
to stop causing me pain

1184  
00:55:32,150 --> 00:55:29,680  
20 years that injury was that severe

1185  
00:55:34,710 --> 00:55:32,160  
and it's not a joke

1186  
00:55:36,870 --> 00:55:34,720  
you know if these cats who make rectal

1187  
00:55:40,309 --> 00:55:36,880  
probe jokes jokes on tv and stuff all

1188  
00:55:43,190 --> 00:55:40,319

the time that they're used to

1189

00:55:44,150 --> 00:55:43,200

had done that and it was a woman and not

1190

00:55:46,630 --> 00:55:44,160

man

1191

00:55:50,230 --> 00:55:46,640

right they would be out of this they

1192

00:55:53,190 --> 00:55:50,240

would be out the door immediately

1193

00:55:55,750 --> 00:55:53,200

so i i thought to myself

1194

00:55:57,190 --> 00:55:55,760

that's what they call bullying in this

1195

00:55:59,670 --> 00:55:57,200

world

1196

00:56:00,870 --> 00:55:59,680

they bullied the hell out of me

1197

00:56:03,030 --> 00:56:00,880

and i got

1198

00:56:04,710 --> 00:56:03,040

as i was reading community like matter

1199

00:56:06,230 --> 00:56:04,720

and matter and matter at the way i'd

1200

00:56:09,589 --> 00:56:06,240

been treated

1201  
00:56:11,589 --> 00:56:09,599  
but you know i'm a tough barnacle

1202  
00:56:14,789 --> 00:56:11,599  
and this happened

1203  
00:56:17,109 --> 00:56:14,799  
and i'm not shutting up

1204  
00:56:19,750 --> 00:56:17,119  
and i'm not going away

1205  
00:56:30,309 --> 00:56:22,069  
the

1206  
00:56:33,349 --> 00:56:30,319  
much deeper in this

1207  
00:56:35,349 --> 00:56:33,359  
you want i'll i'll take this

1208  
00:56:37,750 --> 00:56:35,359  
and and whitley you said something that

1209  
00:56:41,670 --> 00:56:37,760  
grabbed me you said

1210  
00:56:43,190 --> 00:56:41,680  
that we have souls we just don't know it

1211  
00:56:45,829 --> 00:56:43,200  
that's right we can't feel them because

1212  
00:56:48,470 --> 00:56:45,839  
our bodies are so thick

1213  
00:56:50,870 --> 00:56:48,480

can can you expand on that

1214

00:56:52,870 --> 00:56:50,880

now we're going into break

1215

00:56:54,230 --> 00:56:52,880

we've got all night but here's the thing

1216

00:56:55,349 --> 00:56:54,240

i'm going to be thinking about this

1217

00:56:56,870 --> 00:56:55,359

tonight

1218

00:56:59,990 --> 00:56:56,880

in the dark

1219

00:57:01,910 --> 00:57:00,000

and you know when my brain goes active

1220

00:57:03,589 --> 00:57:01,920

and we all do this right i'm going to

1221

00:57:06,630 --> 00:57:03,599

think about that's a

1222

00:57:08,230 --> 00:57:06,640

just a profound set of words young man

1223

00:57:10,549 --> 00:57:08,240

we have souls

1224

00:57:13,349 --> 00:57:10,559

we just don't know it

1225

00:57:14,870 --> 00:57:13,359

well you can find out you have a soul

1226

00:57:16,789 --> 00:57:14,880

wow

1227

00:57:18,870 --> 00:57:16,799

it takes time

1228

00:57:19,990 --> 00:57:18,880

a lot of time and it has to do with the

1229

00:57:22,549 --> 00:57:20,000

body

1230

00:57:24,789 --> 00:57:22,559

uh you you can you can if you become

1231

00:57:27,829 --> 00:57:24,799

sensitive enough to the

1232

00:57:30,069 --> 00:57:27,839

to your body to you will also eventually

1233

00:57:33,349 --> 00:57:30,079

become aware of the existence of the

1234

00:57:35,750 --> 00:57:33,359

feel of the way your soul feels

1235

00:57:39,349 --> 00:57:35,760

thinking about it doesn't help

1236

00:57:42,710 --> 00:57:39,359

it's a work it's a waste of time

1237

00:57:44,789 --> 00:57:42,720

you can learn to sense your soul

1238

00:57:47,030 --> 00:57:44,799

you can feel it as a kind of vibration

1239

00:57:48,309 --> 00:57:47,040

you can feel it very clearly over

1240

00:57:51,270 --> 00:57:48,319

time

1241

00:57:53,510 --> 00:57:51,280

and you can know by the way it feels to

1242

00:57:55,510 --> 00:57:53,520

what condition it's in

1243

00:57:56,549 --> 00:57:55,520

and you know everybody is going to be

1244

00:57:58,630 --> 00:57:56,559

thinking

1245

00:58:01,109 --> 00:57:58,640

i have a screwed up soul for sure i've

1246

00:58:03,270 --> 00:58:01,119

done this and i've done that

1247

00:58:04,789 --> 00:58:03,280

it's real hard to screw up your soul it

1248

00:58:06,390 --> 00:58:04,799

takes work

1249

00:58:08,710 --> 00:58:06,400

and you know you

1250

00:58:10,069 --> 00:58:08,720

you steal a car you

1251

00:58:13,030 --> 00:58:10,079

you um

1252

00:58:16,470 --> 00:58:13,040

beat somebody up or you get drunk and

1253

00:58:18,710 --> 00:58:16,480

or you two time on your wife or husband

1254

00:58:20,230 --> 00:58:18,720

it doesn't matter we walk away from that

1255

00:58:22,549 --> 00:58:20,240

when they die

1256

00:58:27,030 --> 00:58:22,559

you have to work hard you have to

1257

00:58:30,069 --> 00:58:27,040

willfully destroy other lives needlessly

1258

00:58:33,030 --> 00:58:30,079

and then your soul starts to get heavier

1259

00:58:35,270 --> 00:58:33,040

and heavier and heavier

1260

00:58:37,349 --> 00:58:35,280

until finally

1261

00:58:41,270 --> 00:58:37,359

when you die

1262

00:58:43,670 --> 00:58:41,280

it falls out like a rock

1263

00:58:46,230 --> 00:58:43,680

and down it goes

1264

00:58:48,150 --> 00:58:46,240

and he said to me afterwards after she

1265

00:58:51,030 --> 00:58:48,160

passed away

1266

00:58:53,109 --> 00:58:51,040

i said what happens to the evil

1267

00:58:55,990 --> 00:58:53,119

she said nothing

1268

00:58:58,789 --> 00:58:56,000

and i thought nothing

1269

00:59:02,230 --> 00:58:58,799

they they get off scot-free right right

1270

00:59:06,309 --> 00:59:02,240

then i realized what that means

1271

00:59:09,030 --> 00:59:06,319

there is an opportunity to ascend

1272

00:59:11,109 --> 00:59:09,040

that is the most precious thing

1273

00:59:14,710 --> 00:59:11,119

in this universe

1274

00:59:20,150 --> 00:59:14,720

that a living being can possess

1275

00:59:23,349 --> 00:59:21,990

nothing happens to you you just you're

1276

00:59:24,309 --> 00:59:23,359

gone

1277

00:59:27,510 --> 00:59:24,319

wow

1278

00:59:30,390 --> 00:59:27,520

guest tonight

1279

00:59:31,510 --> 00:59:30,400

whitley strieber whitley great start

1280

00:59:33,109 --> 00:59:31,520

we're going to come back we're going to

1281

00:59:35,190 --> 00:59:33,119

discuss souls

1282

00:59:36,870 --> 00:59:35,200

this is fade to black i am your host

1283

00:59:38,950 --> 00:59:36,880

jimmy church tonight whitley strieber is

1284

00:59:39,990 --> 00:59:38,960

with us tomorrow night right here scott

1285

00:59:42,230 --> 00:59:40,000

walter

1286

00:59:44,549 --> 00:59:42,240

wednesday night dave schrader is here

1287

00:59:47,349 --> 00:59:44,559

and then thursday night of course

1288

00:59:49,270 --> 00:59:47,359

is fader night with open lines all night

1289

00:59:51,750 --> 00:59:49,280

long i'm your host jimmy church we'll be

1290

00:59:54,610 --> 00:59:51,760

right back after this short break more

1291

01:00:09,589 --> 00:59:54,620

with whitley strieber stay with us

1292

01:00:15,270 --> 01:00:11,750

this is fade to black with jimmy church

1293

01:00:16,789 --> 01:00:15,280

on the game changer radio network

1294

01:00:19,270 --> 01:00:16,799

[Music]

1295

01:00:22,630 --> 01:00:19,280

your 1 million gigawatt paranormal

1296

01:00:24,789 --> 01:00:22,640

powerhouse kumx db

1297

01:00:26,950 --> 01:00:24,799

vx

1298

01:00:29,109 --> 01:00:26,960

this is billy carson founder and ceo of

1299

01:00:30,950 --> 01:00:29,119

forbidden knowledge dot tv forbidden

1300

01:00:32,710 --> 01:00:30,960

knowledge dot tv is the fastest growing

1301

01:00:34,549 --> 01:00:32,720

and one of the most watched networks in

1302

01:00:36,150 --> 01:00:34,559

the world i would like to personally

1303

01:00:38,950 --> 01:00:36,160

invite you to check out our expanding

1304

01:00:41,109 --> 01:00:38,960

library of tv film lectures and special

1305

01:00:43,109 --> 01:00:41,119

presentations forbidden knowledge dot tv

1306

01:00:46,390 --> 01:00:43,119

has over 6 000 videos covering lost

1307

01:00:48,390 --> 01:00:46,400

history health ufos spirituality and our

1308

01:00:50,789 --> 01:00:48,400

future we are committed to our community

1309

01:00:52,870 --> 01:00:50,799

and with my personal invitation you can

1310

01:00:55,190 --> 01:00:52,880

right now get your free 30-day

1311

01:00:57,190 --> 01:00:55,200

membership at forbidden knowledge dot tv

1312

01:01:02,950 --> 01:00:57,200

your own library of information starts

1313

01:01:07,109 --> 01:01:05,030

because you never got that pony you

1314

01:01:08,789 --> 01:01:07,119

always wanted

1315

01:01:11,190 --> 01:01:08,799

damn it

1316

01:01:14,069 --> 01:01:11,200

jimmy church and fade to black on the

1317

01:01:17,270 --> 01:01:14,079

game changer network

1318

01:01:19,670 --> 01:01:17,280

listen i know and you know that you've

1319

01:01:21,910 --> 01:01:19,680

always wanted your first crystal skull

1320

01:01:24,069 --> 01:01:21,920

or maybe you're a collector just like me

1321

01:01:25,910 --> 01:01:24,079

but you just don't know where to go to

1322

01:01:28,549 --> 01:01:25,920

find the real thing

1323

01:01:30,549 --> 01:01:28,559

then i met carolyn ford over at einstein

1324

01:01:32,950 --> 01:01:30,559

the crystalskull.com

1325

01:01:34,950 --> 01:01:32,960

carolyn is the guardian of einstein one

1326

01:01:37,430 --> 01:01:34,960

of the most respected ancient crystal

1327

01:01:39,270 --> 01:01:37,440

skulls in the world all of her unique

1328

01:01:41,589 --> 01:01:39,280

skulls have been imprinted sitting with

1329

01:01:43,589 --> 01:01:41,599

einstein in his sacred lodge and are

1330

01:01:46,309 --> 01:01:43,599

carved from the finest gemstone and

1331

01:01:48,309 --> 01:01:46,319

materials imprinting is the process of

1332

01:01:51,910 --> 01:01:48,319

receiving the ancient wisdom from the

1333

01:01:54,390 --> 01:01:51,920

master skull or master computer einstein

1334

01:01:56,150 --> 01:01:54,400

the ancient crystal skull to see

1335

01:01:58,789 --> 01:01:56,160

carolyn's current collection of crystal

1336

01:02:01,190 --> 01:01:58,799

skulls just visit her store at einstein

1337

01:02:03,750 --> 01:02:01,200

the crystal skull dot com click on the

1338

01:02:06,390 --> 01:02:03,760

banner over on our site don't forget to

1339

01:02:09,109 --> 01:02:06,400

use the promo code jimmy at checkout to

1340

01:02:12,069 --> 01:02:09,119

receive 10 off of your order today

1341

01:02:14,950 --> 01:02:12,079

that's promo code jimmy finding your

1342

01:02:18,549 --> 01:02:14,960

first or next crystal skull is easy just

1343

01:02:22,950 --> 01:02:21,430

hi race hobbes with the x obviously if

1344

01:02:25,270 --> 01:02:22,960

you're listening to this you have an

1345

01:02:28,630 --> 01:02:25,280

interest in unexplained phenomena like

1346

01:02:31,029 --> 01:02:28,640

ghosts bigfoot and ufos and by now you

1347

01:02:34,069 --> 01:02:31,039

know that we have our own ex-blog the

1348

01:02:35,910 --> 01:02:34,079

next newsletter and the unex magazine

1349

01:02:37,829 --> 01:02:35,920

quarterly but most of you don't know

1350

01:02:39,990 --> 01:02:37,839

that we have started our very own

1351  
01:02:42,309 --> 01:02:40,000  
paranormal conference and this year for

1352  
01:02:44,230 --> 01:02:42,319  
safety this two-day ex-con will be

1353  
01:02:46,549 --> 01:02:44,240  
virtual so you can attend from the

1354  
01:02:48,789 --> 01:02:46,559  
comfort of your home ex-con presenters

1355  
01:02:51,349 --> 01:02:48,799  
include whitley strieber micah hanks

1356  
01:02:53,670 --> 01:02:51,359  
margie k and preston dennett lisa martin

1357  
01:02:56,950 --> 01:02:53,680  
and wayne lawrence lee spiegel debbie

1358  
01:02:59,990 --> 01:02:56,960  
zagelmeyer dan terry kate gravoski and

1359  
01:03:01,670 --> 01:03:00,000  
ray hernandez there will also be a live

1360  
01:03:04,390 --> 01:03:01,680  
paranormal investigation by the

1361  
01:03:06,630 --> 01:03:04,400  
riverside iowa paranormal team so come

1362  
01:03:09,750 --> 01:03:06,640  
hang out with us in the safety of home

1363  
01:03:13,109 --> 01:03:09,760

as we set out to explain the unexplained

1364

01:03:16,910 --> 01:03:13,119

friday may 13th and saturday the 14th

1365

01:03:18,390 --> 01:03:16,920

2022 and tickets are on sale now go to

1366

01:03:21,230 --> 01:03:18,400

nextnetwork.com that's

1367

01:03:30,710 --> 01:03:21,240

onixnetwork.comchurchradio.com

1368

01:03:34,470 --> 01:03:32,630

hi this is race hobbes here repping the

1369

01:03:39,029 --> 01:03:34,480

planet and you're listening to my good

1370

01:03:41,270 --> 01:03:39,039

friend jimmy church fade to black

1371

01:03:43,349 --> 01:03:41,280

this is toby kebble you're listening to

1372

01:03:46,390 --> 01:03:43,359

jimmychurchradio.com

1373

01:03:48,630 --> 01:03:46,400

don't hurt me jimmy i'm only little hey

1374

01:03:53,829 --> 01:03:48,640

i'm adrian grenier and this is ari gold

1375

01:03:58,230 --> 01:03:56,230

hey i'm adrian grenier and i'm ari gold

1376

01:04:01,670 --> 01:03:58,240

we're the honey brothers and you're

1377

01:04:03,349 --> 01:04:01,680

listening to jimmy church a revolution

1378

01:04:05,349 --> 01:04:03,359

this is jimmy church of fade to black

1379

01:04:07,670 --> 01:04:05,359

and you can become an official fate or

1380

01:04:10,829 --> 01:04:07,680

not by just going to our membership

1381

01:04:14,710 --> 01:04:12,630

jimmychurchradio.com hello this is

1382

01:04:17,029 --> 01:04:14,720

serena wright taylor from conscious life

1383

01:04:19,109 --> 01:04:17,039

expo and you're listening to fade to

1384

01:04:21,029 --> 01:04:19,119

black with jimmy church who holds the

1385

01:04:24,230 --> 01:04:21,039

lucky pony record for the best

1386

01:04:26,470 --> 01:04:24,240

astrological chart since 1963.

1387

01:04:28,150 --> 01:04:26,480

true story

1388

01:04:29,750 --> 01:04:28,160

this is micah hanks of the ghrelian

1389

01:04:35,290 --> 01:04:29,760

report and you're listening to jimmy

1390

01:04:35,300 --> 01:04:51,910

[Music]

1391

01:04:55,910 --> 01:04:54,390

all right welcome back fade to black i

1392

01:04:58,390 --> 01:04:55,920

am your host jimmy church tonight

1393

01:05:00,390 --> 01:04:58,400

whitley strieber is with us

1394

01:05:01,910 --> 01:05:00,400

tomorrow night scott walter right here

1395

01:05:03,990 --> 01:05:01,920

on this program and then wednesday night

1396

01:05:06,870 --> 01:05:04,000

dave schrader thursday night

1397

01:05:09,990 --> 01:05:06,880

is another fader night with open lines

1398

01:05:12,390 --> 01:05:10,000

all night long tonight it's it's whitley

1399

01:05:13,829 --> 01:05:12,400

and i'm very excited about this because

1400

01:05:16,069 --> 01:05:13,839

whitley and i

1401

01:05:19,430 --> 01:05:16,079

uh over the years on fade to black it's

1402

01:05:21,750 --> 01:05:19,440

only been me and and tonight we're

1403

01:05:24,789 --> 01:05:21,760

joined uh

1404

01:05:26,950 --> 01:05:24,799

by video finally whitley

1405

01:05:30,230 --> 01:05:26,960

yeah that's great yeah it is it's

1406

01:05:31,349 --> 01:05:30,240

fantastic and now talking about the soul

1407

01:05:33,510 --> 01:05:31,359

and

1408

01:05:36,470 --> 01:05:33,520

um this uh

1409

01:05:38,870 --> 01:05:36,480

this popped up uh a little bit ago let

1410

01:05:42,390 --> 01:05:38,880

me let me go back and grab it because

1411

01:05:46,789 --> 01:05:42,400

this was my next question

1412

01:05:48,950 --> 01:05:46,799

to you and this popped up uh from cindy

1413

01:05:51,190 --> 01:05:48,960

she says does whitley distinguish

1414

01:05:54,309 --> 01:05:51,200

between consciousness

1415

01:05:55,589 --> 01:05:54,319

and the soul that is a great question

1416

01:05:57,349 --> 01:05:55,599

and i think that

1417

01:06:00,549 --> 01:05:57,359

this ponder this

1418

01:06:03,270 --> 01:06:00,559

whitley is there a difference yeah

1419

01:06:06,470 --> 01:06:03,280

there's a huge difference

1420

01:06:10,549 --> 01:06:06,480

the soul is a concentration

1421

01:06:12,870 --> 01:06:10,559

of consciousness that reflects the

1422

01:06:15,750 --> 01:06:12,880

a particular body

1423

01:06:19,910 --> 01:06:15,760

anybody from a protozoan to

1424

01:06:21,990 --> 01:06:19,920

something beyond us and it is a

1425

01:06:24,069 --> 01:06:22,000

it's in consciousness

1426

01:06:24,789 --> 01:06:24,079

but it is also separate

1427

01:06:28,230 --> 01:06:24,799

and

1428

01:06:29,190 --> 01:06:28,240

into it unto itself the best way to

1429

01:06:33,270 --> 01:06:29,200

think of

1430

01:06:35,430 --> 01:06:33,280

this is that that it's holographic

1431

01:06:38,549 --> 01:06:35,440

in the sense that the the smallest bit

1432

01:06:41,349 --> 01:06:38,559

of it potentially contains the whole

1433

01:06:44,549 --> 01:06:41,359

uh and at the same time

1434

01:06:46,390 --> 01:06:44,559

is its own individual thing

1435

01:06:49,270 --> 01:06:46,400

but that's a good question it's a very

1436

01:06:51,109 --> 01:06:49,280

good question i'm amazed in fact it's a

1437

01:06:53,349 --> 01:06:51,119

fabulous question

1438

01:06:55,990 --> 01:06:53,359

the um

1439

01:06:57,750 --> 01:06:56,000

the egyptians i don't want to go off on

1440

01:06:58,630 --> 01:06:57,760

a tangent here

1441

01:07:00,870 --> 01:06:58,640

but

1442

01:07:02,549 --> 01:07:00,880

yeah egyptians and you know i'm gonna

1443

01:07:04,870 --> 01:07:02,559

already i'm gonna go off on a tangent if

1444

01:07:05,990 --> 01:07:04,880

you're not careful so i'm warned go

1445

01:07:08,710 --> 01:07:06,000

ahead

1446

01:07:11,270 --> 01:07:08,720

is is that you know they got the scales

1447

01:07:15,430 --> 01:07:11,280

right and you've got a feather there and

1448

01:07:18,630 --> 01:07:15,440

you you place your soul uh on on the

1449

01:07:21,109 --> 01:07:18,640

scale and you get weighed

1450

01:07:23,910 --> 01:07:21,119

right there it's not your consciousness

1451

01:07:26,829 --> 01:07:23,920

that they put on the the the scale

1452

01:07:29,510 --> 01:07:26,839

it's it's your soul

1453

01:07:31,750 --> 01:07:29,520

and i can describe to you what it's like

1454

01:07:32,710 --> 01:07:31,760

when you're out of your body because i i

1455

01:07:34,870 --> 01:07:32,720

am

1456

01:07:36,630 --> 01:07:34,880

much too wild a hair to get out of my

1457

01:07:37,750 --> 01:07:36,640

body on my own i learned that a long

1458

01:07:38,630 --> 01:07:37,760

time ago

1459

01:07:41,990 --> 01:07:38,640

because

1460

01:07:44,150 --> 01:07:42,000

i i got someone said to me before i

1461

01:07:46,069 --> 01:07:44,160

wrote communion after i was talking to

1462

01:07:47,750 --> 01:07:46,079

people about what happened

1463

01:07:49,430 --> 01:07:47,760

that well maybe you had it maybe it was

1464

01:07:51,349 --> 01:07:49,440

an out of body thing that happened i

1465

01:07:53,190 --> 01:07:51,359

mean it wasn't physical because i wasn't

1466

01:07:55,190 --> 01:07:53,200

telling them about what the problems i

1467

01:07:56,549 --> 01:07:55,200

was having with my ass i only told the

1468

01:07:58,309 --> 01:07:56,559

doctor that

1469

01:08:00,150 --> 01:07:58,319

man

1470

01:08:02,069 --> 01:08:00,160

so they didn't know about that and i

1471

01:08:04,150 --> 01:08:02,079

thought i had never heard of outer body

1472

01:08:06,069 --> 01:08:04,160

experiences before

1473

01:08:08,390 --> 01:08:06,079

so i

1474

01:08:11,510 --> 01:08:08,400

researched it a little bit and got bob

1475

01:08:12,789 --> 01:08:11,520

monroe's book journeys out of the body

1476

01:08:15,029 --> 01:08:12,799

read it

1477

01:08:16,870 --> 01:08:15,039

and there in that edition of it anyway

1478

01:08:18,950 --> 01:08:16,880

there were instructions at the end as to

1479

01:08:20,870 --> 01:08:18,960

how to have an obe

1480

01:08:22,229 --> 01:08:20,880

and i was trying that one night and all

1481

01:08:25,430 --> 01:08:22,239

of a sudden

1482

01:08:27,430 --> 01:08:25,440

it worked i came out of my body

1483

01:08:29,349 --> 01:08:27,440

i should have known that i didn't do it

1484

01:08:30,870 --> 01:08:29,359

myself i but i thought i had done it

1485

01:08:33,829 --> 01:08:30,880

myself

1486

01:08:35,030 --> 01:08:33,839

and i was able to experience a

1487

01:08:37,189 --> 01:08:35,040

completely

1488

01:08:40,870 --> 01:08:37,199

total complete and total separation from

1489

01:08:42,550 --> 01:08:40,880

my body could last about 10 15 minutes

1490

01:08:45,030 --> 01:08:42,560

i mean i could have gone

1491

01:08:47,189 --> 01:08:45,040

i decided to go back into it it wasn't

1492

01:08:49,749 --> 01:08:47,199

it was i could have stayed out longer

1493

01:08:51,189 --> 01:08:49,759

and gone more places but

1494

01:08:53,669 --> 01:08:51,199

i went out in the front yard i went

1495

01:08:55,590 --> 01:08:53,679

through the window and in the wall and

1496

01:08:58,309 --> 01:08:55,600

into the front yard

1497

01:08:59,910 --> 01:08:58,319

and i was thinking to myself

1498

01:09:04,470 --> 01:08:59,920

you know i don't want any to wake up in

1499

01:09:08,789 --> 01:09:07,510

i'm not sure what's going on here but

1500

01:09:10,630 --> 01:09:08,799

here's the thing

1501

01:09:13,669 --> 01:09:10,640

i was me

1502

01:09:16,550 --> 01:09:13,679

i had my

1503

01:09:19,510 --> 01:09:16,560

i had a a lot of my memories i knew who

1504

01:09:22,550 --> 01:09:19,520

i was i knew i had a name whitley

1505

01:09:24,630 --> 01:09:22,560

i i don't know of course as ann and i we

1506

01:09:27,269 --> 01:09:24,640

we used to talk about that and she would

1507

01:09:29,269 --> 01:09:27,279

say well whitley you don't know you when

1508

01:09:30,470 --> 01:09:29,279

you were out of your body you couldn't

1509

01:09:34,149 --> 01:09:30,480

know

1510

01:09:36,470 --> 01:09:34,159

what memories you left in your brain

1511

01:09:38,390 --> 01:09:36,480

and weren't you didn't have them anymore

1512

01:09:40,390 --> 01:09:38,400

because you didn't you would not be able

1513

01:09:43,349 --> 01:09:40,400

to feel the forgetting

1514

01:09:44,709 --> 01:09:43,359

but i felt nice like myself i felt my i

1515

01:09:47,430 --> 01:09:44,719

was whole

1516

01:09:49,829 --> 01:09:47,440

completely whole outside of my body

1517

01:09:51,590 --> 01:09:49,839

and i looked down at my body lying there

1518

01:09:54,390 --> 01:09:51,600

in the bed

1519

01:09:57,830 --> 01:09:55,910

wow

1520

01:10:00,550 --> 01:09:57,840

look at that thing

1521

01:10:03,430 --> 01:10:00,560

it's really beautiful

1522

01:10:04,870 --> 01:10:03,440

it's beautiful and annie lying beside it

1523

01:10:05,910 --> 01:10:04,880

looked like she was

1524

01:10:08,630 --> 01:10:05,920

glowing

1525

01:10:10,709 --> 01:10:08,640

with pearlescent light i was

1526

01:10:12,790 --> 01:10:10,719

and i thought my word i mean i can

1527

01:10:15,350 --> 01:10:12,800

understand why someone would come after

1528

01:10:17,110 --> 01:10:15,360

these bodies they're beautiful

1529

01:10:18,630 --> 01:10:17,120

they're much more beautiful when you're

1530

01:10:19,990 --> 01:10:18,640

in that state than

1531

01:10:23,110 --> 01:10:20,000

not

1532

01:10:24,149 --> 01:10:23,120

so then i tried to get back into it

1533

01:10:26,070 --> 01:10:24,159

and

1534

01:10:29,350 --> 01:10:26,080

i slid out of it it was like it was

1535

01:10:31,350 --> 01:10:29,360

mercury or it was like an it was like a

1536

01:10:33,350 --> 01:10:31,360

metal inside a

1537

01:10:34,390 --> 01:10:33,360

very shiny

1538

01:10:36,390 --> 01:10:34,400

kind of

1539

01:10:37,590 --> 01:10:36,400

liquid metal and i kept falling out of

1540

01:10:41,669 --> 01:10:37,600

it

1541

01:10:44,550 --> 01:10:41,679

now streamer you

1542

01:10:47,430 --> 01:10:44,560

screw around with all this crazy stuff

1543

01:10:49,830 --> 01:10:47,440

and now you now you can't get back into

1544

01:10:51,430 --> 01:10:49,840

your damn body and i'm trying to get

1545

01:10:53,590 --> 01:10:51,440

back into it

1546

01:10:56,310 --> 01:10:53,600

all of a sudden

1547

01:10:57,430 --> 01:10:56,320

i'm in my front yard at the age of about

1548

01:11:00,149 --> 01:10:57,440

10

1549

01:11:01,910 --> 01:11:00,159

and my dad's mowing the lawn

1550

01:11:03,750 --> 01:11:01,920

and he says he looks at me and says when

1551

01:11:06,149 --> 01:11:03,760

are you going to come help me

1552

01:11:07,590 --> 01:11:06,159

i was instantly back in my body at i

1553

01:11:08,709 --> 01:11:07,600

don't know how i got there but i was

1554

01:11:10,550 --> 01:11:08,719

back

1555

01:11:13,350 --> 01:11:10,560

and because there's no damn way i hated

1556

01:11:15,590 --> 01:11:13,360

mowing that lawn more than anything

1557

01:11:17,669 --> 01:11:15,600

and you know he'd always

1558

01:11:19,830 --> 01:11:17,679

say you sat sunday saturday morning

1559

01:11:21,510 --> 01:11:19,840

you're going to mow the lawn witty

1560

01:11:23,110 --> 01:11:21,520

and i just couldn't get out of bed and

1561

01:11:25,430 --> 01:11:23,120

then i'd hear the lawnmower start and

1562

01:11:27,270 --> 01:11:25,440

realize he's out there doing it in order

1563

01:11:28,310 --> 01:11:27,280

to make me feel bad

1564

01:11:35,270 --> 01:11:28,320

yep

1565

01:11:37,750 --> 01:11:35,280

it's funny um my dad and i uh

1566

01:11:39,189 --> 01:11:37,760

after his second divorce we're living

1567

01:11:40,790 --> 01:11:39,199

alone right

1568

01:11:43,510 --> 01:11:40,800

father and son

1569

01:11:46,070 --> 01:11:43,520

and this big lawn

1570

01:11:49,030 --> 01:11:46,080

like half acre right

1571

01:11:51,430 --> 01:11:49,040

and all i saw was football with my

1572

01:11:54,550 --> 01:11:51,440

friends in the backyard what i didn't

1573

01:11:57,270 --> 01:11:54,560

realize would it was my job to cut that

1574

01:11:58,790 --> 01:11:57,280

grass right

1575

01:12:01,510 --> 01:11:58,800

and my dad

1576

01:12:02,590 --> 01:12:01,520

paid me ten dollars a week

1577

01:12:05,990 --> 01:12:02,600

and in

1578

01:12:07,830 --> 01:12:06,000

1976 77 that was big money that was all

1579

01:12:10,229 --> 01:12:07,840

well i was just gonna say that's good

1580

01:12:11,189 --> 01:12:10,239

money for those days it wasn't enough

1581

01:12:13,430 --> 01:12:11,199

whitley

1582

01:12:15,669 --> 01:12:13,440

it wasn't enough yeah

1583

01:12:18,390 --> 01:12:15,679

wasn't enough that was uh

1584

01:12:21,830 --> 01:12:18,400

cutting cutting the grass so then he got

1585

01:12:24,870 --> 01:12:21,840

a writing lawnmower and i was all in and

1586

01:12:26,870 --> 01:12:24,880

uh that that took care of things but um

1587

01:12:28,790 --> 01:12:26,880

now let's get back to the soul for a

1588

01:12:30,910 --> 01:12:28,800

second so

1589

01:12:33,910 --> 01:12:30,920

um

1590

01:12:36,070 --> 01:12:33,920

reincarnation or that idea behind it and

1591

01:12:37,510 --> 01:12:36,080

i'm just going here just to ask the

1592

01:12:39,910 --> 01:12:37,520

question

1593

01:12:43,510 --> 01:12:39,920

your soul

1594

01:12:46,070 --> 01:12:43,520

is the reincarnation your consciousness

1595

01:12:48,630 --> 01:12:46,080

and your memories are not right is that

1596

01:12:51,270 --> 01:12:48,640

why let's go back to egypt and i can

1597

01:12:52,709 --> 01:12:51,280

very quickly lay out

1598

01:12:55,750 --> 01:12:52,719

sure is

1599

01:12:57,270 --> 01:12:55,760

how this works uh

1600

01:12:59,430 --> 01:12:57,280

uh

1601  
01:13:00,870 --> 01:12:59,440  
in the pyramid of unas

1602  
01:13:02,709 --> 01:13:00,880  
which is the

1603  
01:13:04,709 --> 01:13:02,719  
there is a text

1604  
01:13:06,550 --> 01:13:04,719  
written on the walls

1605  
01:13:09,189 --> 01:13:06,560  
it is the oldest

1606  
01:13:10,229 --> 01:13:09,199  
religious text in the world

1607  
01:13:12,070 --> 01:13:10,239  
it is

1608  
01:13:14,950 --> 01:13:12,080  
the most one of the most sophisticated

1609  
01:13:17,830 --> 01:13:14,960  
religious texts in the world also

1610  
01:13:20,870 --> 01:13:17,840  
and the hieroglyphics it's written in

1611  
01:13:23,110 --> 01:13:20,880  
are absolutely awesome

1612  
01:13:26,870 --> 01:13:23,120  
whoever wrote that

1613  
01:13:29,510 --> 01:13:26,880

knew so much about writing hieroglyphics

1614

01:13:32,870 --> 01:13:29,520

they had to be at that point

1615

01:13:35,110 --> 01:13:32,880

a very ancient language

1616

01:13:37,590 --> 01:13:35,120

and a very ancient system of writing

1617

01:13:38,950 --> 01:13:37,600

it's highly developed

1618

01:13:42,550 --> 01:13:38,960

and

1619

01:13:46,390 --> 01:13:44,470

there's only one or two places where

1620

01:13:48,550 --> 01:13:46,400

you'll ever read

1621

01:13:51,590 --> 01:13:48,560

anything sensible about the pyramid of

1622

01:13:52,669 --> 01:13:51,600

eunice because it freaked out

1623

01:13:54,950 --> 01:13:52,679

a lot of these

1624

01:13:57,189 --> 01:13:54,960

egyptology people who

1625

01:13:59,990 --> 01:13:57,199

who want to believe we're like the top

1626

01:14:02,950 --> 01:14:00,000

dogs and you know this is the leading

1627

01:14:05,110 --> 01:14:02,960

edge of civilization we know more

1628

01:14:06,750 --> 01:14:05,120

and they don't like to look back and see

1629

01:14:08,390 --> 01:14:06,760

things that are so

1630

01:14:11,590 --> 01:14:08,400

extraordinary

1631

01:14:13,510 --> 01:14:11,600

that come from the human mind when it

1632

01:14:17,510 --> 01:14:13,520

was different from this

1633

01:14:19,510 --> 01:14:17,520

and maybe a lot older than we are now

1634

01:14:20,790 --> 01:14:19,520

anyway there's one book called

1635

01:14:22,630 --> 01:14:20,800

uh

1636

01:14:24,229 --> 01:14:22,640

the the dawning

1637

01:14:26,390 --> 01:14:24,239

let's see it

1638

01:14:29,189 --> 01:14:26,400

it's by susan brynde morrow and i think

1639

01:14:31,669 --> 01:14:29,199

it's called the dawning moon of the mind

1640

01:14:34,470 --> 01:14:31,679

and it is a very good book about the

1641

01:14:37,990 --> 01:14:34,480

pyramid of venus anyway let's get to

1642

01:14:40,390 --> 01:14:38,000

exactly where the soul comes in here

1643

01:14:43,189 --> 01:14:40,400

in the pyramid there is a dis

1644

01:14:46,310 --> 01:14:43,199

as you go in on the west

1645

01:14:48,870 --> 01:14:46,320

wall of the of the entryway there is a

1646

01:14:51,750 --> 01:14:48,880

description of the way the soul and the

1647

01:14:54,550 --> 01:14:51,760

body work together

1648

01:14:55,669 --> 01:14:54,560

it describes

1649

01:14:57,350 --> 01:14:55,679

the

1650

01:14:59,990 --> 01:14:57,360

spine

1651  
01:15:01,270 --> 01:15:00,000  
as the link between the soul and the

1652  
01:15:03,430 --> 01:15:01,280  
body

1653  
01:15:05,990 --> 01:15:03,440  
and it describes

1654  
01:15:10,310 --> 01:15:08,709  
it says it says that the spine is is a

1655  
01:15:14,390 --> 01:15:10,320  
serpent

1656  
01:15:15,910 --> 01:15:14,400  
and that there are seven smaller

1657  
01:15:17,830 --> 01:15:15,920  
serpents

1658  
01:15:20,550 --> 01:15:17,840  
circling the spine

1659  
01:15:23,590 --> 01:15:20,560  
and drawing

1660  
01:15:26,630 --> 01:15:23,600  
the the experience of life

1661  
01:15:29,910 --> 01:15:26,640  
into the spine where it turns into light

1662  
01:15:31,990 --> 01:15:29,920  
and is sent to the soul

1663  
01:15:33,990 --> 01:15:32,000

and this is how the body soul

1664

01:15:34,950 --> 01:15:34,000

relationship works

1665

01:15:38,149 --> 01:15:34,960

and

1666

01:15:41,030 --> 01:15:38,159

the i found uh

1667

01:15:43,830 --> 01:15:41,040

uh an amazing

1668

01:15:47,030 --> 01:15:43,840

from mesoamerica an amazing little

1669

01:15:50,149 --> 01:15:47,040

sculpture it's about only about this big

1670

01:15:52,790 --> 01:15:50,159

it's apparently about 9 000 years old

1671

01:15:55,590 --> 01:15:52,800

that some of the

1672

01:15:58,070 --> 01:15:55,600

some of the there was some wax in it and

1673

01:16:01,669 --> 01:15:58,080

the particles of wax were

1674

01:16:03,830 --> 01:16:01,679

carbon dated at 9000 years so

1675

01:16:06,790 --> 01:16:03,840

it you know you don't know i mean people

1676

01:16:08,950 --> 01:16:06,800

make forgeries and stuff what's going on

1677

01:16:11,189 --> 01:16:08,960

there but that doesn't really matter

1678

01:16:13,030 --> 01:16:11,199

because it perfectly expresses the

1679

01:16:13,910 --> 01:16:13,040

relationship between the body and the

1680

01:16:15,910 --> 01:16:13,920

soul

1681

01:16:19,189 --> 01:16:15,920

there's this

1682

01:16:22,709 --> 01:16:19,199

big eyed like

1683

01:16:25,270 --> 01:16:22,719

familiar big-eyed figure

1684

01:16:27,910 --> 01:16:25,280

cradling in its arms

1685

01:16:29,110 --> 01:16:27,920

a human being

1686

01:16:32,229 --> 01:16:29,120

and

1687

01:16:33,590 --> 01:16:32,239

there is a little

1688

01:16:36,229 --> 01:16:33,600

little sort of

1689

01:16:37,990 --> 01:16:36,239

opening a little round thing between the

1690

01:16:42,470 --> 01:16:38,000

two of them

1691

01:16:45,590 --> 01:16:42,480

and in that there is a triangular face

1692

01:16:47,510 --> 01:16:45,600

gray of a gr of a gray that is to say of

1693

01:16:50,470 --> 01:16:47,520

another version of us

1694

01:16:54,470 --> 01:16:50,480

and only when that triangular

1695

01:16:56,310 --> 01:16:54,480

stone is in the object will it stand up

1696

01:16:58,070 --> 01:16:56,320

otherwise it falls over that's the

1697

01:16:59,910 --> 01:16:58,080

balancing part

1698

01:17:02,149 --> 01:16:59,920

and that is

1699

01:17:04,630 --> 01:17:02,159

the balance between the body and the

1700

01:17:06,470 --> 01:17:04,640

soul and when you're in harmony

1701

01:17:08,149 --> 01:17:06,480

in balance

1702

01:17:11,430 --> 01:17:08,159

then

1703

01:17:12,630 --> 01:17:11,440

your soul is unit is unified with your

1704

01:17:15,830 --> 01:17:12,640

body

1705

01:17:19,990 --> 01:17:15,840

it's in your one single individual we're

1706

01:17:22,630 --> 01:17:20,000

mostly separated we're not unified

1707

01:17:26,229 --> 01:17:22,640

and it takes i mean there's lots of ways

1708

01:17:28,550 --> 01:17:26,239

buddhism has ways is christianity has

1709

01:17:31,189 --> 01:17:28,560

ways i'm in the gurji foundation the

1710

01:17:33,189 --> 01:17:31,199

gurji foundation has its own way there's

1711

01:17:35,110 --> 01:17:33,199

lots and lots

1712

01:17:38,229 --> 01:17:35,120

islam has a whole bunch of different

1713

01:17:42,550 --> 01:17:38,239

very powerful ways to to

1714

01:17:46,630 --> 01:17:44,390

all the religions do and there are some

1715

01:17:49,030 --> 01:17:46,640

like the goji thing is not a religion

1716

01:17:51,590 --> 01:17:49,040

it's you can you can be in you can do it

1717

01:17:53,030 --> 01:17:51,600

within the regif and be an atheist it

1718

01:17:55,510 --> 01:17:53,040

doesn't matter

1719

01:17:57,270 --> 01:17:55,520

uh or at least i think you there would

1720

01:17:58,630 --> 01:17:57,280

be maybe an argument about that but i

1721

01:17:59,910 --> 01:17:58,640

think you can

1722

01:18:04,229 --> 01:17:59,920

so

1723

01:18:07,910 --> 01:18:05,110

can i

1724

01:18:08,669 --> 01:18:07,920

how did you find a way

1725

01:18:12,630 --> 01:18:08,679

to

1726

01:18:14,790 --> 01:18:12,640

understand gurdjieff because i

1727

01:18:17,990 --> 01:18:14,800

that's a good question

1728

01:18:19,510 --> 01:18:18,000

whitley i tried i i you know everybody's

1729

01:18:20,950 --> 01:18:19,520

talking and

1730

01:18:22,550 --> 01:18:20,960

you you go

1731

01:18:26,229 --> 01:18:22,560

and i got about

1732

01:18:28,950 --> 01:18:26,239

i'm going to say 100 pages in and that

1733

01:18:31,510 --> 01:18:28,960

that was a lot of work to get that far

1734

01:18:34,310 --> 01:18:31,520

and what were you reading i'm curious

1735

01:18:35,030 --> 01:18:34,320

the the the the the the

1736

01:18:37,830 --> 01:18:35,040

the

1737

01:18:40,149 --> 01:18:37,840

all in everything book yes oh that was

1738

01:18:43,430 --> 01:18:40,159

the wrong one to start with for sure i

1739

01:18:47,750 --> 01:18:43,440

got to tell you i was like is is it me

1740

01:18:50,870 --> 01:18:47,760

or do i not understand one word

1741

01:18:51,830 --> 01:18:50,880

of anything that is written here and i i

1742

01:18:53,990 --> 01:18:51,840

couldn't

1743

01:18:55,590 --> 01:18:54,000

how did you figure that out how are we

1744

01:18:57,350 --> 01:18:55,600

first of all

1745

01:18:59,430 --> 01:18:57,360

you don't you shouldn't read that book

1746

01:19:01,750 --> 01:18:59,440

until you've been actively involved in

1747

01:19:03,270 --> 01:19:01,760

the work for at least 10 years

1748

01:19:05,270 --> 01:19:03,280

and um

1749

01:19:06,950 --> 01:19:05,280

you have to be in a work group yeah it's

1750

01:19:08,950 --> 01:19:06,960

very group oriented

1751

01:19:11,110 --> 01:19:08,960

and i you know my work group i've i've

1752

01:19:12,470 --> 01:19:11,120

been in it off and on for 60 years 50

1753

01:19:14,630 --> 01:19:12,480

years now

1754

01:19:15,510 --> 01:19:14,640

and uh you know we get together all the

1755

01:19:18,229 --> 01:19:15,520

time

1756

01:19:19,030 --> 01:19:18,239

on zoom now fortunately and

1757

01:19:21,590 --> 01:19:19,040

so

1758

01:19:23,590 --> 01:19:21,600

you know we were able to continue

1759

01:19:24,470 --> 01:19:23,600

but um

1760

01:19:26,390 --> 01:19:24,480

uh

1761

01:19:28,630 --> 01:19:26,400

you know it's a hard journey it's your

1762

01:19:31,350 --> 01:19:28,640

jeep work does not it's not easy and

1763

01:19:33,990 --> 01:19:31,360

it's not like it gives you no

1764

01:19:37,830 --> 01:19:34,000

immediate reward whatsoever

1765

01:19:39,910 --> 01:19:37,840

you you do it for 10 or 15 years

1766

01:19:42,149 --> 01:19:39,920

and you begin to

1767

01:19:45,030 --> 01:19:42,159

to know something about yourself

1768

01:19:47,590 --> 01:19:45,040

you begin to understand that

1769

01:19:50,550 --> 01:19:47,600

a lot of this thinking that we do ahead

1770

01:19:52,310 --> 01:19:50,560

stuff is not useful

1771

01:19:55,990 --> 01:19:52,320

the gergie's

1772

01:19:59,270 --> 01:19:56,000

his third book in his series of books

1773

01:20:00,630 --> 01:19:59,280

is called life is real only then when i

1774

01:20:06,470 --> 01:20:00,640

am

1775

01:20:09,430 --> 01:20:06,480

is the core

1776

01:20:10,709 --> 01:20:09,440

if you are there

1777

01:20:12,709 --> 01:20:10,719

then you

1778

01:20:14,870 --> 01:20:12,719

you know where you are

1779

01:20:17,270 --> 01:20:14,880

and that was what the whole thing in the

1780

01:20:19,669 --> 01:20:17,280

pyramid of eunice was about because it

1781

01:20:21,110 --> 01:20:19,679

was teaching the pharaoh

1782

01:20:22,229 --> 01:20:21,120

how to be

1783

01:20:25,350 --> 01:20:22,239

there

1784

01:20:26,709 --> 01:20:25,360

so that when he died and his soul left

1785

01:20:28,790 --> 01:20:26,719

his body

1786

01:20:30,310 --> 01:20:28,800

it would ascend

1787

01:20:31,750 --> 01:20:30,320

and

1788

01:20:34,950 --> 01:20:31,760

they had in

1789

01:20:36,390 --> 01:20:34,960

they had the 42 negative admonitions of

1790

01:20:38,470 --> 01:20:36,400

ma'at

1791

01:20:40,870 --> 01:20:38,480

42 laws

1792

01:20:42,870 --> 01:20:40,880

of which the 10 commandments are are a

1793

01:20:46,950 --> 01:20:42,880

distillation

1794

01:20:49,270 --> 01:20:46,960

and on with the 42 laws of mountain oh

1795

01:20:51,430 --> 01:20:49,280

god don't do this don't do that

1796

01:20:52,310 --> 01:20:51,440

then you think to yourself finally

1797

01:20:55,110 --> 01:20:52,320

oh

1798

01:20:56,070 --> 01:20:55,120

dear i walk too fast therefore i i'm

1799

01:20:57,910 --> 01:20:56,080

gonna get

1800

01:21:02,229 --> 01:20:57,920

i'm gonna descend

1801  
01:21:03,910 --> 01:21:02,239  
and but it's ascension is not hard

1802  
01:21:04,950 --> 01:21:03,920  
that's the thing people

1803  
01:21:07,110 --> 01:21:04,960  
that

1804  
01:21:09,510 --> 01:21:07,120  
we don't want to look at the soul

1805  
01:21:10,950 --> 01:21:09,520  
our souls because we think we've screwed

1806  
01:21:12,629 --> 01:21:10,960  
up

1807  
01:21:14,790 --> 01:21:12,639  
and you're getting remember it's hard to

1808  
01:21:16,070 --> 01:21:14,800  
screw up here as i said earlier it's

1809  
01:21:17,750 --> 01:21:16,080  
very hard

1810  
01:21:20,229 --> 01:21:17,760  
and you can do it i mean you can do

1811  
01:21:22,229 --> 01:21:20,239  
awful things and you will feel those

1812  
01:21:24,550 --> 01:21:22,239  
regrets and if you die with those

1813  
01:21:26,390 --> 01:21:24,560

regrets they're like they're like little

1814

01:21:29,430 --> 01:21:26,400

pieces of lead

1815

01:21:32,229 --> 01:21:29,440

dropped into your soul and and uh you

1816

01:21:35,189 --> 01:21:32,239

gotta let all that go when annie

1817

01:21:36,629 --> 01:21:35,199

had her near-death experience in 2004

1818

01:21:39,270 --> 01:21:36,639

she came back

1819

01:21:43,510 --> 01:21:39,280

with one of the best

1820

01:21:45,830 --> 01:21:43,520

stories about that experience

1821

01:21:48,390 --> 01:21:45,840

that you i've ever heard

1822

01:21:51,510 --> 01:21:48,400

annie was a teacher and still is a

1823

01:21:53,590 --> 01:21:51,520

teacher to her core

1824

01:21:56,629 --> 01:21:53,600

essentially a teacher

1825

01:21:58,550 --> 01:21:56,639

and she comes back and she says

1826

01:22:00,629 --> 01:21:58,560

you know she didn't go through the

1827

01:22:02,790 --> 01:22:00,639

tunnel of light she didn't see heaven

1828

01:22:05,270 --> 01:22:02,800

she didn't meet jesus

1829

01:22:06,790 --> 01:22:05,280

she ended up in a place that a lot of

1830

01:22:08,470 --> 01:22:06,800

people are going to end up in and

1831

01:22:10,070 --> 01:22:08,480

probably all of us

1832

01:22:11,990 --> 01:22:10,080

she said it looked like a big bus

1833

01:22:14,790 --> 01:22:12,000

station

1834

01:22:17,750 --> 01:22:14,800

and everyone was clinging they all had

1835

01:22:18,870 --> 01:22:17,760

suitcases and burdens

1836

01:22:20,790 --> 01:22:18,880

and

1837

01:22:23,430 --> 01:22:20,800

they had to put the burdens down or they

1838

01:22:26,629 --> 01:22:23,440

were going to just stay there

1839

01:22:28,870 --> 01:22:26,639

and eventually they would come back here

1840

01:22:31,110 --> 01:22:28,880

and she used to say to everybody put

1841

01:22:33,750 --> 01:22:31,120

those burdens down

1842

01:22:35,590 --> 01:22:33,760

and you'd ask her how do you do that

1843

01:22:37,430 --> 01:22:35,600

and she'd say

1844

01:22:39,350 --> 01:22:37,440

well

1845

01:22:42,790 --> 01:22:39,360

human species is too young to have

1846

01:22:45,270 --> 01:22:42,800

beliefs what we need are good questions

1847

01:22:46,629 --> 01:22:45,280

and if you can really let go of your

1848

01:22:49,350 --> 01:22:46,639

beliefs

1849

01:22:51,590 --> 01:22:49,360

you are on your way

1850

01:22:53,910 --> 01:22:51,600

and it becomes incredibly fun to turn

1851  
01:22:56,149 --> 01:22:53,920  
all your beliefs into questions

1852  
01:22:57,510 --> 01:22:56,159  
and to stop being

1853  
01:23:00,629 --> 01:22:57,520  
you know

1854  
01:23:03,590 --> 01:23:00,639  
think

1855  
01:23:05,669 --> 01:23:03,600  
i only have one opinion left my opinion

1856  
01:23:08,790 --> 01:23:05,679  
is i don't want to have any opinions

1857  
01:23:12,470 --> 01:23:10,550  
only one belief

1858  
01:23:15,030 --> 01:23:12,480  
i believe in the question

1859  
01:23:18,229 --> 01:23:15,040  
right right right you're free

1860  
01:23:21,830 --> 01:23:18,239  
and you're starts to grow yeah can you

1861  
01:23:24,070 --> 01:23:21,840  
can you do that naturally without having

1862  
01:23:27,510 --> 01:23:24,080  
somebody tell you

1863  
01:23:29,669 --> 01:23:27,520

sure you just do it right right

1864

01:23:32,070 --> 01:23:29,679

it's not hard and you don't need the

1865

01:23:34,310 --> 01:23:32,080

thing is each one of us has all the

1866

01:23:35,990 --> 01:23:34,320

tools we need right inside here right

1867

01:23:37,510 --> 01:23:36,000

inside ourselves

1868

01:23:39,030 --> 01:23:37,520

and you know you don't want you don't

1869

01:23:40,070 --> 01:23:39,040

have to become a buddhist you don't have

1870

01:23:41,990 --> 01:23:40,080

to

1871

01:23:44,550 --> 01:23:42,000

buy all kinds of tapes

1872

01:23:45,590 --> 01:23:44,560

or yoga poses twist yourself into a

1873

01:23:47,590 --> 01:23:45,600

pretzel

1874

01:23:49,590 --> 01:23:47,600

you don't have to sit in the garji

1875

01:23:52,149 --> 01:23:49,600

work for years

1876

01:23:53,910 --> 01:23:52,159

i did because i love it it's my work

1877

01:23:56,149 --> 01:23:53,920

it's my life

1878

01:23:57,830 --> 01:23:56,159

but uh you don't have to

1879

01:23:58,870 --> 01:23:57,840

you just have to

1880

01:24:00,229 --> 01:23:58,880

live

1881

01:24:04,149 --> 01:24:00,239

this way

1882

01:24:06,629 --> 01:24:04,159

and you know the the whole

1883

01:24:08,790 --> 01:24:06,639

the whole story

1884

01:24:10,790 --> 01:24:08,800

of how to live is contained in the

1885

01:24:14,390 --> 01:24:10,800

sphinx

1886

01:24:17,990 --> 01:24:14,400

at giza the whole story is there

1887

01:24:19,990 --> 01:24:18,000

and it is this is the story

1888

01:24:22,470 --> 01:24:20,000

the sphinx has

1889

01:24:24,709 --> 01:24:22,480

the strength of a bull

1890

01:24:26,870 --> 01:24:24,719

the courage of a lion

1891

01:24:29,270 --> 01:24:26,880

and the intelligence of a man and you

1892

01:24:31,750 --> 01:24:29,280

don't see it on that sphinx but it also

1893

01:24:35,590 --> 01:24:31,760

has wings that can spread that it will

1894

01:24:38,950 --> 01:24:35,600

enable it to fly how does that all work

1895

01:24:41,189 --> 01:24:38,960

the courage of the bull is the body

1896

01:24:42,790 --> 01:24:41,199

healthy body

1897

01:24:44,790 --> 01:24:42,800

i mean the strength of the bull is the

1898

01:24:46,149 --> 01:24:44,800

body healthy body

1899

01:24:48,629 --> 01:24:46,159

the courage

1900

01:24:49,830 --> 01:24:48,639

of the of the sphinx

1901

01:24:51,990 --> 01:24:49,840

is

1902

01:24:55,910 --> 01:24:52,000

the emotions

1903

01:24:58,709 --> 01:24:55,920

strong powerful good emotions

1904

01:25:01,590 --> 01:24:58,719

not negative emotions powerful positive

1905

01:25:04,550 --> 01:25:01,600

emotions you have the courage to see you

1906

01:25:07,030 --> 01:25:04,560

set yourself as you really are

1907

01:25:08,790 --> 01:25:07,040

and the intelligence of the man

1908

01:25:11,350 --> 01:25:08,800

manages all this

1909

01:25:13,270 --> 01:25:11,360

the intelligence of the of the of the of

1910

01:25:17,030 --> 01:25:13,280

the person i should i don't just it's

1911

01:25:18,950 --> 01:25:17,040

not just men it's first people all of us

1912

01:25:21,189 --> 01:25:18,960

puts the right food in the body to make

1913

01:25:24,390 --> 01:25:21,199

the body healthy

1914

01:25:27,830 --> 01:25:24,400

the intelligence sifts through

1915

01:25:30,629 --> 01:25:27,840

and fulfills the great admonition that

1916

01:25:33,430 --> 01:25:30,639

was on the temple of apollo at delphi

1917

01:25:34,550 --> 01:25:33,440

know thyself

1918

01:25:37,830 --> 01:25:34,560

and when

1919

01:25:40,310 --> 01:25:37,840

the intelligence of the man brings

1920

01:25:42,870 --> 01:25:40,320

the courage of the heart and the

1921

01:25:44,709 --> 01:25:42,880

strength of the bull into balance the

1922

01:25:47,830 --> 01:25:44,719

wings spread

1923

01:25:49,270 --> 01:25:47,840

and you rise above life you become an

1924

01:25:52,470 --> 01:25:49,280

objective

1925

01:25:56,310 --> 01:25:52,480

viewer of life

1926

01:25:57,510 --> 01:25:56,320

that's power man real power

1927

01:25:59,430 --> 01:25:57,520

believe me

1928

01:26:03,750 --> 01:25:59,440

right

1929

01:26:07,350 --> 01:26:03,760

when when i was a kid whitley um

1930

01:26:10,470 --> 01:26:07,360

yearbook sophomore year high school

1931

01:26:12,790 --> 01:26:10,480

and the only autograph

1932

01:26:16,550 --> 01:26:12,800

in the

1933

01:26:18,709 --> 01:26:16,560

yearbook that wasn't from a student

1934

01:26:19,910 --> 01:26:18,719

was from my next-door neighbor his name

1935

01:26:22,870 --> 01:26:19,920

was steve

1936

01:26:25,830 --> 01:26:22,880

and i'm 14 i'm 15. and and you know what

1937

01:26:27,669 --> 01:26:25,840

he writes he writes one sentence

1938

01:26:33,510 --> 01:26:27,679

he says jimmy

1939

01:26:39,830 --> 01:26:36,709

right right and now

1940

01:26:41,590 --> 01:26:39,840

no words have affected me more

1941

01:26:44,470 --> 01:26:41,600

than that

1942

01:26:46,310 --> 01:26:44,480

and and i i remember i i said

1943

01:26:49,510 --> 01:26:46,320

you know i was i wanted something

1944

01:26:52,070 --> 01:26:49,520

dynamic right he writes that and and i

1945

01:26:54,629 --> 01:26:52,080

said what does this mean you'll find out

1946

01:26:56,550 --> 01:26:54,639

right now and here you are

1947

01:26:58,950 --> 01:26:56,560

right

1948

01:27:00,629 --> 01:26:58,960

it goes back to

1949

01:27:03,030 --> 01:27:00,639

exactly what you're saying if you can

1950

01:27:05,830 --> 01:27:03,040

get rid of all of your beliefs and just

1951

01:27:07,030 --> 01:27:05,840

turned that into just one question just

1952

01:27:09,590 --> 01:27:07,040

one thing

1953

01:27:10,390 --> 01:27:09,600

that's exactly what that autograph said

1954

01:27:12,629 --> 01:27:10,400

right

1955

01:27:14,070 --> 01:27:12,639

not what it seems and you can you have a

1956

01:27:15,750 --> 01:27:14,080

sense of humor about yourself and

1957

01:27:18,470 --> 01:27:15,760

everyone around you

1958

01:27:20,149 --> 01:27:18,480

because we we don't want to be be funny

1959

01:27:21,669 --> 01:27:20,159

we want to be serious and take ourselves

1960

01:27:23,430 --> 01:27:21,679

seriously but we're actually terribly

1961

01:27:26,070 --> 01:27:23,440

funny unless we're killing each other

1962

01:27:27,750 --> 01:27:26,080

and then you know run like hell

1963

01:27:29,270 --> 01:27:27,760

but

1964

01:27:31,669 --> 01:27:29,280

you're right

1965

01:27:33,669 --> 01:27:31,679

right and

1966

01:27:35,430 --> 01:27:33,679

back to the soul really quick and we'll

1967

01:27:37,430 --> 01:27:35,440

continue when we come back very

1968

01:27:38,470 --> 01:27:37,440

interesting conversation

1969

01:27:39,430 --> 01:27:38,480

um

1970

01:27:51,750 --> 01:27:39,440

the

1971

01:27:54,470 --> 01:27:51,760

and linda uh and richard had a long

1972

01:27:57,030 --> 01:27:54,480

conversation about this yeah

1973

01:28:01,110 --> 01:27:57,040

and and and you really

1974

01:28:02,629 --> 01:28:01,120

uh linda and and richard uh and william

1975

01:28:05,750 --> 01:28:02,639

henry uh

1976

01:28:08,550 --> 01:28:05,760

immediately snapped into attention on

1977

01:28:10,470 --> 01:28:08,560

this point yeah william henry is very

1978

01:28:12,390 --> 01:28:10,480

knowledgeable about egypt i mean

1979

01:28:13,270 --> 01:28:12,400

seriously

1980

01:28:16,629 --> 01:28:13,280

and

1981

01:28:19,430 --> 01:28:16,639

what is it about the soul

1982

01:28:21,830 --> 01:28:19,440

uh with e.t is it because

1983

01:28:23,350 --> 01:28:21,840

they're in search of one or they're

1984

01:28:25,270 --> 01:28:23,360

interesting they don't

1985

01:28:27,189 --> 01:28:25,280

they don't possess them

1986

01:28:29,830 --> 01:28:27,199

no not at all there are a lot of people

1987

01:28:31,350 --> 01:28:29,840

with all kinds of beliefs about them but

1988

01:28:33,910 --> 01:28:31,360

you spend

1989

01:28:35,350 --> 01:28:33,920

really spend a little time actual time

1990

01:28:37,510 --> 01:28:35,360

with them

1991

01:28:39,750 --> 01:28:37,520

and you have the most fascinating

1992

01:28:43,030 --> 01:28:39,760

experience especially with the little

1993

01:28:47,590 --> 01:28:43,040

gray people

1994

01:28:50,390 --> 01:28:47,600

they are very definitely individuals

1995

01:28:52,709 --> 01:28:50,400

but they are also a

1996

01:28:53,669 --> 01:28:52,719

a community at the same time they're

1997

01:28:55,750 --> 01:28:53,679

both

1998

01:28:56,629 --> 01:28:55,760

and it's absolutely fascinating because

1999

01:29:01,189 --> 01:28:56,639

you're

2000

01:29:04,950 --> 01:29:01,199

who is constantly

2001

01:29:07,110 --> 01:29:04,960

in contact with a whole community

2002

01:29:09,350 --> 01:29:07,120

and and you'd think well they wouldn't

2003

01:29:12,629 --> 01:29:09,360

have any individuality

2004

01:29:14,149 --> 01:29:12,639

but they've got loads of individuality

2005

01:29:16,550 --> 01:29:14,159

when they're scared

2006

01:29:18,070 --> 01:29:16,560

they turn and they get robotic but if

2007

01:29:20,629 --> 01:29:18,080

they're not scared

2008

01:29:23,270 --> 01:29:20,639

they're really i mean

2009

01:29:25,189 --> 01:29:23,280

they're quite extraordinary

2010

01:29:26,629 --> 01:29:25,199

i think they're pretty dangerous too i

2011

01:29:28,229 --> 01:29:26,639

have to tell you and i'll tell you why

2012

01:29:30,310 --> 01:29:28,239

if you want to know

2013

01:29:32,229 --> 01:29:30,320

well let's take our break and we'll find

2014

01:29:34,310 --> 01:29:32,239

out when we come back whitley stay right

2015

01:29:36,070 --> 01:29:34,320

there this is fate and black

2016

01:29:38,630 --> 01:29:36,080

i'm your host jimmy church tonight

2017

01:29:39,830 --> 01:29:38,640

whitley strieber is with us tonight

2018

01:29:41,189 --> 01:29:39,840

[Music]

2019

01:29:43,590 --> 01:29:41,199

finally

2020

01:29:45,350 --> 01:29:43,600

it's the interview whitley and i on

2021

01:29:46,950 --> 01:29:45,360

screen together this is state of black

2022

01:29:49,189 --> 01:29:46,960

i'm your host jimmy church

2023

01:29:51,350 --> 01:29:49,199

we'll be right back after this short

2024

01:29:52,790 --> 01:29:51,360

break

2025

01:30:03,910 --> 01:29:52,800

stay with us

2026  
01:30:07,110 --> 01:30:03,920  
[Music]

2027  
01:30:09,260 --> 01:30:07,120  
way out here we listen to jimmy church

2028  
01:30:11,910 --> 01:30:09,270  
you're listening to fade to black

2029  
01:30:13,990 --> 01:30:11,920  
[Applause]

2030  
01:30:15,590 --> 01:30:14,000  
you're listening to jimmy church and

2031  
01:30:20,660 --> 01:30:15,600  
fade to black

2032  
01:30:20,670 --> 01:30:26,870  
[Applause]

2033  
01:30:26,880 --> 01:30:30,250  
radio

2034  
01:30:30,260 --> 01:30:33,990  
[Music]

2035  
01:30:40,310 --> 01:30:35,910  
this is jimmy church of fade to black

2036  
01:30:43,110 --> 01:30:40,320  
and this year june 18 2022

2037  
01:30:45,669 --> 01:30:43,120  
the disclosure fest foundation presents

2038  
01:30:49,270 --> 01:30:45,679

the mass meditation initiative it's

2039

01:30:51,830 --> 01:30:49,280

saturday june 18th from 10 a.m to 10 p.m

2040

01:30:54,310 --> 01:30:51,840

one day only at the los angeles state

2041

01:30:57,430 --> 01:30:54,320

historic park in downtown los angeles

2042

01:30:59,830 --> 01:30:57,440

california right next to chinatown i'm

2043

01:31:03,110 --> 01:30:59,840

hosting the event again this year with

2044

01:31:06,870 --> 01:31:03,120

music performances by trevor hall the

2045

01:31:10,709 --> 01:31:06,880

desert dwellers poron key and many many

2046

01:31:13,910 --> 01:31:10,719

more on four separate stages there's 16

2047

01:31:16,629 --> 01:31:13,920

stages in total over 30 acres in

2048

01:31:19,030 --> 01:31:16,639

downtown los angeles with vendors and

2049

01:31:21,270 --> 01:31:19,040

tents and presentations and workshops

2050

01:31:23,669 --> 01:31:21,280

with billy carson adam apollo lori

2051  
01:31:26,149 --> 01:31:23,679  
spania laura eisenhower brattles and

2052  
01:31:28,830 --> 01:31:26,159  
david palmer and many many more it's all

2053  
01:31:30,550 --> 01:31:28,840  
simple to do just go to

2054  
01:31:32,310 --> 01:31:30,560  
disclosurefest.org for all of your

2055  
01:31:34,390 --> 01:31:32,320  
tickets information and the full

2056  
01:31:35,430 --> 01:31:34,400  
schedule of the day's events

2057  
01:31:37,850 --> 01:31:35,440  
again

2058  
01:31:41,910 --> 01:31:37,860  
disclosurefest.org

2059  
01:31:43,990 --> 01:31:41,920  
[Music]

2060  
01:31:46,629 --> 01:31:44,000  
do you want to be an official fate or

2061  
01:31:48,950 --> 01:31:46,639  
not of course you do this is jimmy

2062  
01:31:50,149 --> 01:31:48,960  
churchill fade to black just go to our

2063  
01:31:52,709 --> 01:31:50,159

membership section at

2064

01:31:54,629 --> 01:31:52,719

jimmychurchradio.com

2065

01:31:56,470 --> 01:31:54,639

vader knots when you think about the

2066

01:31:58,390 --> 01:31:56,480

future of our country and where we're

2067

01:32:01,430 --> 01:31:58,400

headed do you wonder about the food

2068

01:32:03,590 --> 01:32:01,440

supply i do disruptions in the food

2069

01:32:06,390 --> 01:32:03,600

supply chain could be disastrous and

2070

01:32:08,390 --> 01:32:06,400

they usually occur with little warning

2071

01:32:11,430 --> 01:32:08,400

that's why the smartest thing you can do

2072

01:32:14,390 --> 01:32:11,440

today is to stockpile emergency food

2073

01:32:17,189 --> 01:32:14,400

water and other essentials i personally

2074

01:32:19,510 --> 01:32:17,199

recommend my patriot supply they're the

2075

01:32:22,070 --> 01:32:19,520

nation's largest emergency preparedness

2076  
01:32:24,550 --> 01:32:22,080  
company serving millions of customers

2077  
01:32:27,189 --> 01:32:24,560  
for more than a decade in fact they're

2078  
01:32:30,070 --> 01:32:27,199  
the only source my family trusts for our

2079  
01:32:33,189 --> 01:32:30,080  
preparedness plan you should too

2080  
01:32:35,750 --> 01:32:33,199  
right now save 20 off a full four week

2081  
01:32:39,270 --> 01:32:35,760  
supply of delicious meals that provide 2

2082  
01:32:42,229 --> 01:32:39,280  
000 calories a day saving 20 helps too

2083  
01:32:45,189 --> 01:32:42,239  
doesn't it especially now so go to

2084  
01:32:48,550 --> 01:32:45,199  
prepare with jimmy.com and get ready

2085  
01:32:49,830 --> 01:32:48,560  
that's prepare with jimmy.com there's no

2086  
01:32:52,310 --> 01:32:49,840  
time to lose

2087  
01:32:55,430 --> 01:32:52,320  
do it now

2088  
01:32:57,669 --> 01:32:55,440

so you love talk radio then you'll love

2089

01:33:00,790 --> 01:32:57,679

talkstreamlive.com

2090

01:33:03,030 --> 01:33:00,800

talk stream live is always on 24 7 with

2091

01:33:04,950 --> 01:33:03,040

the best streaming talk shows find your

2092

01:33:07,750 --> 01:33:04,960

favorite talkers and discover some new

2093

01:33:09,910 --> 01:33:07,760

ones it's free readily available online

2094

01:33:11,990 --> 01:33:09,920

or on mobile with any smartphone or

2095

01:33:14,550 --> 01:33:12,000

tablet finding your favorite talk shows

2096

01:33:16,350 --> 01:33:14,560

all in one place has gotten a whole lot

2097

01:33:18,470 --> 01:33:16,360

easier just go to

2098

01:33:20,790 --> 01:33:18,480

talkstreamlive.com be sure to download

2099

01:33:23,669 --> 01:33:20,800

the free apps from google play or the

2100

01:33:26,870 --> 01:33:23,679

itunes app store

2101  
01:33:28,830 --> 01:33:26,880  
you listen to us and we listen to you

2102  
01:33:33,030 --> 01:33:28,840  
and so does the cia

2103  
01:33:37,030 --> 01:33:35,030  
you are listening to fate to black with

2104  
01:33:39,830 --> 01:33:37,040  
jimmy church on the game changing

2105  
01:33:45,270 --> 01:33:42,390  
hi i'm rhys evans you're listening to

2106  
01:33:48,149 --> 01:33:45,280  
jimmy church this is revolution the

2107  
01:33:51,430 --> 01:33:48,159  
revolution will not be televised the

2108  
01:33:55,180 --> 01:33:51,440  
revolution is on radio

2109  
01:33:55,190 --> 01:34:26,330  
[Music]

2110  
01:34:26,340 --> 01:34:29,760  
[Applause]

2111  
01:34:37,110 --> 01:34:34,790  
[Music]

2112  
01:34:38,629 --> 01:34:37,120  
welcome back fade to black i am your

2113  
01:34:40,629 --> 01:34:38,639

host jimmy church tonight whitley

2114

01:34:43,030 --> 01:34:40,639

strieber is with us

2115

01:34:45,109 --> 01:34:43,040

tomorrow night scott walter will be here

2116

01:34:46,790 --> 01:34:45,119

and uh wednesday night dave schrader

2117

01:34:49,430 --> 01:34:46,800

thursday of course

2118

01:34:50,629 --> 01:34:49,440

is another fader night with open lines

2119

01:34:53,990 --> 01:34:50,639

all night long

2120

01:34:56,550 --> 01:34:54,000

uh tonight uh with whitley a very

2121

01:34:57,510 --> 01:34:56,560

interesting conversation whitley and

2122

01:35:00,870 --> 01:34:57,520

um

2123

01:35:03,830 --> 01:35:00,880

going back to i remember this this goes

2124

01:35:04,709 --> 01:35:03,840

back many many years and i was listening

2125

01:35:11,350 --> 01:35:04,719

uh

2126  
01:35:15,590 --> 01:35:11,360  
and

2127  
01:35:16,790 --> 01:35:15,600  
the conversation came up uh about uh the

2128  
01:35:20,310 --> 01:35:16,800  
blue guys

2129  
01:35:22,550 --> 01:35:20,320  
yeah and and how your this is this is

2130  
01:35:24,229 --> 01:35:22,560  
this is going back uh you know 10 years

2131  
01:35:25,189 --> 01:35:24,239  
or probably more

2132  
01:35:29,430 --> 01:35:25,199  
and

2133  
01:35:33,030 --> 01:35:29,440  
was about

2134  
01:35:35,270 --> 01:35:33,040  
the soul and what you were starting to

2135  
01:35:37,510 --> 01:35:35,280  
understand about

2136  
01:35:39,030 --> 01:35:37,520  
uh the blue beings and and what they

2137  
01:35:43,270 --> 01:35:39,040  
could represent

2138  
01:35:44,470 --> 01:35:43,280

and it's it's caused me so many years of

2139

01:35:47,109 --> 01:35:44,480

thinking

2140

01:35:48,790 --> 01:35:47,119

about this subject and

2141

01:35:50,550 --> 01:35:48,800

uh

2142

01:35:55,189 --> 01:35:50,560

so let's go back and pick up where we

2143

01:35:57,830 --> 01:35:55,199

left off about e.t and and the soul

2144

01:36:00,950 --> 01:35:57,840

and the blue beings may not necessarily

2145

01:36:03,189 --> 01:36:00,960

be the others they may be us

2146

01:36:04,870 --> 01:36:03,199

right am i understanding yeah i think so

2147

01:36:06,629 --> 01:36:04,880

i think that

2148

01:36:08,629 --> 01:36:06,639

well it's really

2149

01:36:09,750 --> 01:36:08,639

this is so weird

2150

01:36:12,950 --> 01:36:09,760

and

2151

01:36:14,870 --> 01:36:12,960

i just that i had um

2152

01:36:16,470 --> 01:36:14,880

we had annie i had a friend laurie

2153

01:36:19,350 --> 01:36:16,480

barnes

2154

01:36:21,430 --> 01:36:19,360

who was and secretary for years

2155

01:36:23,830 --> 01:36:21,440

15 years i think

2156

01:36:25,430 --> 01:36:23,840

and uh they were the ones who assembled

2157

01:36:27,430 --> 01:36:25,440

all the communion letters that are now

2158

01:36:30,070 --> 01:36:27,440

at rice university

2159

01:36:34,550 --> 01:36:30,080

and uh

2160

01:36:38,070 --> 01:36:34,560

she had an experience in 1954

2161

01:36:39,189 --> 01:36:38,080

that i thought might be

2162

01:36:42,070 --> 01:36:39,199

something

2163

01:36:43,750 --> 01:36:42,080

there might be a real secret there

2164

01:36:47,910 --> 01:36:43,760

and that was this

2165

01:36:51,590 --> 01:36:49,590

and um

2166

01:36:54,629 --> 01:36:51,600

her husband's out on a gig he's they

2167

01:36:56,550 --> 01:36:54,639

were they were entertainers

2168

01:36:59,830 --> 01:36:56,560

and

2169

01:37:02,709 --> 01:36:59,840

she uh what's going on jimmy

2170

01:37:05,270 --> 01:37:02,719

there you go oh yeah you're discovering

2171

01:37:07,030 --> 01:37:05,280

all the bells and whistles of uh stream

2172

01:37:08,709 --> 01:37:07,040

yard cool

2173

01:37:10,790 --> 01:37:08,719

all right here i am

2174

01:37:12,790 --> 01:37:10,800

big and scary

2175

01:37:14,629 --> 01:37:12,800

i'm even more dangerous

2176  
01:37:17,750 --> 01:37:14,639  
now than i was then

2177  
01:37:20,870 --> 01:37:17,760  
okay anyway so she's in bed

2178  
01:37:23,350 --> 01:37:20,880  
and she hears a noise and she looks up

2179  
01:37:24,310 --> 01:37:23,360  
and she sees

2180  
01:37:26,229 --> 01:37:24,320  
the

2181  
01:37:28,149 --> 01:37:26,239  
most frightening

2182  
01:37:31,590 --> 01:37:28,159  
possible thing

2183  
01:37:32,790 --> 01:37:31,600  
this line beside the bed

2184  
01:37:35,350 --> 01:37:32,800  
of these

2185  
01:37:37,910 --> 01:37:35,360  
short dark blue

2186  
01:37:40,390 --> 01:37:37,920  
horrible looking trolls

2187  
01:37:42,470 --> 01:37:40,400  
just scared the bejesus out of her

2188  
01:37:44,629 --> 01:37:42,480

because here she is a pregnant woman

2189

01:37:45,669 --> 01:37:44,639

alone in the house at 11 o'clock at

2190

01:37:47,590 --> 01:37:45,679

night

2191

01:37:49,910 --> 01:37:47,600

in queens

2192

01:37:52,070 --> 01:37:49,920

in 1954

2193

01:37:53,270 --> 01:37:52,080

when you do not expect to see anything

2194

01:37:54,629 --> 01:37:53,280

like that

2195

01:37:58,550 --> 01:37:54,639

you do not know

2196

01:38:00,709 --> 01:37:58,560

the word alien means somebody from china

2197

01:38:02,470 --> 01:38:00,719

it does not mean somebody from another

2198

01:38:03,990 --> 01:38:02,480

planet that's

2199

01:38:06,470 --> 01:38:04,000

that's

2200

01:38:10,950 --> 01:38:06,480

fiction that has to do with uh buck

2201

01:38:16,390 --> 01:38:13,109

so she recoils

2202

01:38:18,629 --> 01:38:16,400

whereupon it says to her makes this

2203

01:38:21,669 --> 01:38:18,639

reassuring statement

2204

01:38:23,750 --> 01:38:21,679

we're not here for you

2205

01:38:26,149 --> 01:38:23,760

we're here

2206

01:38:28,550 --> 01:38:26,159

we have we are interested in the girl

2207

01:38:31,430 --> 01:38:28,560

child you are carrying

2208

01:38:33,590 --> 01:38:31,440

which calms her down and says oh my

2209

01:38:35,830 --> 01:38:33,600

unborn baby and your monsters are

2210

01:38:39,669 --> 01:38:35,840

interested i'm fine

2211

01:38:41,030 --> 01:38:39,679

not exactly she was even more upset of

2212

01:38:43,910 --> 01:38:41,040

course

2213

01:38:45,109 --> 01:38:43,920

whereupon he puts his hand on her wrist

2214

01:38:48,310 --> 01:38:45,119

and says

2215

01:38:53,109 --> 01:38:48,320

why do you fear us

2216

01:38:55,990 --> 01:38:53,119

and he she says because you're so ugly

2217

01:38:57,510 --> 01:38:56,000

and he says one day my dear this is the

2218

01:38:59,669 --> 01:38:57,520

critical thing

2219

01:39:04,310 --> 01:38:59,679

one day my dear

2220

01:39:10,149 --> 01:39:06,470

so

2221

01:39:11,990 --> 01:39:10,159

we consider the butterfly beautiful

2222

01:39:15,030 --> 01:39:12,000

but does the caterpillar consider the

2223

01:39:16,709 --> 01:39:15,040

butterfly beautiful

2224

01:39:21,189 --> 01:39:16,719

does the caterpillar or could the

2225

01:39:24,550 --> 01:39:21,199

caterpillar in its wildest imagination

2226

01:39:27,990 --> 01:39:24,560

ever imagine ever believe

2227

01:39:29,350 --> 01:39:28,000

that he would become a butterfly

2228

01:39:32,470 --> 01:39:29,360

so

2229

01:39:35,910 --> 01:39:32,480

maybe the human species is like a lot of

2230

01:39:38,550 --> 01:39:35,920

other species it has more than one form

2231

01:39:40,050 --> 01:39:38,560

and the forms

2232

01:39:41,510 --> 01:39:40,060

are not going to

2233

01:39:44,790 --> 01:39:41,520

[Music]

2234

01:39:46,229 --> 01:39:44,800

necessarily understand each other well

2235

01:39:48,149 --> 01:39:46,239

at all

2236

01:39:49,270 --> 01:39:48,159

but i will tell you about those blue

2237

01:39:51,669 --> 01:39:49,280

guys

2238

01:39:55,030 --> 01:39:51,679

they've got something to do

2239

01:39:59,270 --> 01:39:55,040

with birth and the journey of life

2240

01:40:02,709 --> 01:39:59,280

and death and souls they surely do

2241

01:40:04,229 --> 01:40:02,719

you mentioned um uh before the break

2242

01:40:05,030 --> 01:40:04,239

that

2243

01:40:06,310 --> 01:40:05,040

uh

2244

01:40:10,070 --> 01:40:06,320

the little

2245

01:40:12,550 --> 01:40:10,080

grays also they have souls

2246

01:40:14,550 --> 01:40:12,560

but they also may be dangerous

2247

01:40:17,109 --> 01:40:14,560

uh what did you mean i didn't say that

2248

01:40:19,270 --> 01:40:17,119

grey's i i didn't say i if i if i'm

2249

01:40:20,830 --> 01:40:19,280

implied it was just it was the grace i'm

2250

01:40:21,990 --> 01:40:20,840

not sure who it is

2251  
01:40:24,310 --> 01:40:22,000  
okay to be

2252  
01:40:26,550 --> 01:40:24,320  
human beings but i'll tell you a story

2253  
01:40:28,390 --> 01:40:26,560  
this is in this story is in

2254  
01:40:31,270 --> 01:40:28,400  
a new world

2255  
01:40:33,270 --> 01:40:31,280  
the book i it's that i published a

2256  
01:40:34,390 --> 01:40:33,280  
couple of years ago uh

2257  
01:40:37,030 --> 01:40:34,400  
my sort of

2258  
01:40:38,070 --> 01:40:37,040  
latest book about the visitors

2259  
01:40:40,229 --> 01:40:38,080  
and

2260  
01:40:44,229 --> 01:40:40,239  
um

2261  
01:40:46,310 --> 01:40:44,239  
this came to me from a nurse who knew a

2262  
01:40:47,189 --> 01:40:46,320  
a woman who worked in a

2263  
01:40:52,550 --> 01:40:47,199

in a

2264

01:40:54,870 --> 01:40:52,560

office in brooklyn

2265

01:40:56,070 --> 01:40:54,880

and i guess the coroner's office in

2266

01:40:58,390 --> 01:40:56,080

brooklyn

2267

01:41:00,470 --> 01:40:58,400

this was from the back in the early 90s

2268

01:41:04,149 --> 01:41:00,480

i guess this happened

2269

01:41:05,669 --> 01:41:04,159

and they began to get in these people

2270

01:41:07,830 --> 01:41:05,679

who

2271

01:41:10,070 --> 01:41:07,840

were mutilated and

2272

01:41:11,990 --> 01:41:10,080

she didn't know about cattle mutilations

2273

01:41:13,030 --> 01:41:12,000

when she started talking to me about

2274

01:41:14,870 --> 01:41:13,040

this

2275

01:41:16,550 --> 01:41:14,880

but as soon as she described these

2276

01:41:19,350 --> 01:41:16,560

mutilations i realized that she was

2277

01:41:22,470 --> 01:41:19,360

talking about the same things happening

2278

01:41:24,310 --> 01:41:22,480

to people that happened to cattle

2279

01:41:26,550 --> 01:41:24,320

and um

2280

01:41:29,189 --> 01:41:26,560

took me a long time to understand what

2281

01:41:32,470 --> 01:41:29,199

this was about

2282

01:41:33,270 --> 01:41:32,480

and it had to do i understood it when i

2283

01:41:35,990 --> 01:41:33,280

had

2284

01:41:37,109 --> 01:41:36,000

was taken out of my body more often

2285

01:41:39,189 --> 01:41:37,119

and i could

2286

01:41:40,790 --> 01:41:39,199

experience exactly what was going on

2287

01:41:41,830 --> 01:41:40,800

that would enable me to come out of my

2288

01:41:44,629 --> 01:41:41,840

body

2289

01:41:46,550 --> 01:41:44,639

i'll tell you what that is

2290

01:41:48,950 --> 01:41:46,560

there's a

2291

01:41:51,430 --> 01:41:48,960

place back here somewhere that i would

2292

01:41:53,830 --> 01:41:51,440

assume that we can never find

2293

01:41:55,430 --> 01:41:53,840

that they can find

2294

01:41:57,430 --> 01:41:55,440

and if you

2295

01:41:59,430 --> 01:41:57,440

send a little electric shock into that

2296

01:42:02,470 --> 01:41:59,440

place

2297

01:42:04,390 --> 01:42:02,480

which has been done to me

2298

01:42:05,430 --> 01:42:04,400

the person feels

2299

01:42:06,870 --> 01:42:05,440

these

2300

01:42:08,950 --> 01:42:06,880

like

2301  
01:42:10,070 --> 01:42:08,960  
locks opening

2302  
01:42:11,669 --> 01:42:10,080  
uh uh

2303  
01:42:15,030 --> 01:42:11,679  
up and down the spine

2304  
01:42:17,030 --> 01:42:15,040  
the chakras open is what happens and uh

2305  
01:42:18,950 --> 01:42:17,040  
or what the uh

2306  
01:42:20,149 --> 01:42:18,960  
the ancient egyptians called the seven

2307  
01:42:22,470 --> 01:42:20,159  
tanir

2308  
01:42:23,990 --> 01:42:22,480  
that then later they became the seven

2309  
01:42:26,310 --> 01:42:24,000  
chakras

2310  
01:42:35,430 --> 01:42:27,510  
the

2311  
01:42:37,350 --> 01:42:35,440  
now

2312  
01:42:40,629 --> 01:42:37,360  
what happened was to these people in

2313  
01:42:42,550 --> 01:42:40,639

brooklyn they were all street people

2314

01:42:45,430 --> 01:42:42,560

and they would be

2315

01:42:47,750 --> 01:42:45,440

found on roofs and stuff near the areas

2316

01:42:50,229 --> 01:42:47,760

where they hung out

2317

01:42:52,629 --> 01:42:50,239

and they would be mutilated

2318

01:42:55,590 --> 01:42:52,639

and the coroner discovered that they had

2319

01:42:57,830 --> 01:42:55,600

been what had been done to them is

2320

01:43:00,310 --> 01:42:57,840

they were mutilated

2321

01:43:03,109 --> 01:43:00,320

then they were drowned in the ocean

2322

01:43:04,709 --> 01:43:03,119

they're taken down like 70 feet down far

2323

01:43:07,669 --> 01:43:04,719

enough to where there was pressure

2324

01:43:08,870 --> 01:43:07,679

damage to the long lungs

2325

01:43:11,189 --> 01:43:08,880

and then

2326

01:43:13,270 --> 01:43:11,199

there was an incision made

2327

01:43:15,750 --> 01:43:13,280

or maybe that happened before

2328

01:43:16,550 --> 01:43:15,760

during the mutilation back here

2329

01:43:19,830 --> 01:43:16,560

and

2330

01:43:21,590 --> 01:43:19,840

the spine was very badly damaged

2331

01:43:23,430 --> 01:43:21,600

and

2332

01:43:26,070 --> 01:43:23,440

when i first saw this

2333

01:43:28,229 --> 01:43:26,080

heard this describe this described

2334

01:43:30,470 --> 01:43:28,239

i didn't understand the part about the

2335

01:43:32,229 --> 01:43:30,480

spine at all but now i do

2336

01:43:34,390 --> 01:43:32,239

because i've been out of my taken out of

2337

01:43:36,790 --> 01:43:34,400

my body enough to know that

2338

01:43:39,270 --> 01:43:36,800

if you know what to do you you can

2339

01:43:40,790 --> 01:43:39,280

release the soul from the body

2340

01:43:42,550 --> 01:43:40,800

right here

2341

01:43:44,870 --> 01:43:42,560

back there i don't think any of us can

2342

01:43:48,390 --> 01:43:44,880

do it i don't think we we don't have

2343

01:43:50,709 --> 01:43:48,400

access to that particularly fine point

2344

01:43:52,550 --> 01:43:50,719

but whoever did that to these people i

2345

01:43:53,669 --> 01:43:52,560

think did

2346

01:43:57,750 --> 01:43:53,679

was that

2347

01:43:59,910 --> 01:43:57,760

some aliens or some non-humans or was it

2348

01:44:01,030 --> 01:43:59,920

human beings with some kind of unholy

2349

01:44:03,189 --> 01:44:01,040

knowledge

2350

01:44:05,350 --> 01:44:03,199

because once you've got that soul out of

2351  
01:44:08,390 --> 01:44:05,360  
there

2352  
01:44:09,590 --> 01:44:08,400  
i it you get now to the edge of my

2353  
01:44:12,790 --> 01:44:09,600  
knowledge

2354  
01:44:16,229 --> 01:44:12,800  
but all i can think of is if someone

2355  
01:44:18,390 --> 01:44:16,239  
wanted to take souls

2356  
01:44:21,189 --> 01:44:18,400  
and they chose these people who no one

2357  
01:44:24,149 --> 01:44:21,199  
would really care about for very long

2358  
01:44:27,189 --> 01:44:24,159  
police wouldn't wouldn't

2359  
01:44:29,669 --> 01:44:27,199  
wouldn't investigate very hard

2360  
01:44:32,870 --> 01:44:29,679  
but they did it so many times that there

2361  
01:44:35,350 --> 01:44:32,880  
was quite an investigation apparently

2362  
01:44:36,870 --> 01:44:35,360  
um

2363  
01:44:39,270 --> 01:44:36,880

and

2364

01:44:41,830 --> 01:44:39,280

what do you do with it

2365

01:44:43,910 --> 01:44:41,840

i've got a lot of ideas about what you

2366

01:44:46,070 --> 01:44:43,920

might do with the soul

2367

01:44:49,990 --> 01:44:46,080

because it contains

2368

01:44:52,229 --> 01:44:50,000

the whole contents of a life

2369

01:44:53,990 --> 01:44:52,239

you know

2370

01:44:57,750 --> 01:44:54,000

once

2371

01:45:00,790 --> 01:44:57,760

the visitors one of them took me back

2372

01:45:02,950 --> 01:45:00,800

to the point where i first walked

2373

01:45:06,790 --> 01:45:02,960

jimmy

2374

01:45:08,470 --> 01:45:06,800

and it wasn't just a memory i lived it

2375

01:45:11,270 --> 01:45:08,480

again

2376

01:45:13,030 --> 01:45:11,280

with the intelligence and consciousness

2377

01:45:16,950 --> 01:45:13,040

of an adult

2378

01:45:18,790 --> 01:45:16,960

in the body of little weedy who was

2379

01:45:20,790 --> 01:45:18,800

probably two years old or whenever i

2380

01:45:22,310 --> 01:45:20,800

started to walk i don't know

2381

01:45:23,750 --> 01:45:22,320

10 months or something i don't know i

2382

01:45:25,189 --> 01:45:23,760

don't remember when i started to walk

2383

01:45:27,189 --> 01:45:25,199

with no idea

2384

01:45:29,189 --> 01:45:27,199

probably in my baby book somewhere but

2385

01:45:31,510 --> 01:45:29,199

anyway

2386

01:45:34,390 --> 01:45:31,520

i lived it again

2387

01:45:35,590 --> 01:45:34,400

lived it in every detail as if it was

2388

01:45:37,270 --> 01:45:35,600

happening

2389

01:45:40,470 --> 01:45:37,280

now

2390

01:45:43,910 --> 01:45:40,480

that's all there that's in the soul

2391

01:45:46,390 --> 01:45:43,920

every instant of life in all of its

2392

01:45:48,790 --> 01:45:46,400

glorious detail

2393

01:45:52,149 --> 01:45:48,800

the scent of the flowers

2394

01:45:54,629 --> 01:45:52,159

the terror of the fire

2395

01:45:59,590 --> 01:45:54,639

all of it

2396

01:46:02,149 --> 01:45:59,600

and if they're not as alive as we are

2397

01:46:04,310 --> 01:46:02,159

and they can get that

2398

01:46:07,830 --> 01:46:04,320

and take it

2399

01:46:14,149 --> 01:46:11,430

what do we amount to

2400

01:46:15,910 --> 01:46:14,159

are we a kind of entertainment

2401

01:46:19,910 --> 01:46:15,920

right

2402

01:46:24,830 --> 01:46:19,920

and that is why i say some of them

2403

01:46:31,270 --> 01:46:28,709

is is not on the go side of the of the

2404

01:46:32,149 --> 01:46:31,280

lord that is for sure

2405

01:46:39,430 --> 01:46:32,159

the

2406

01:46:40,790 --> 01:46:39,440

for me for example if my soul was taken

2407

01:46:43,030 --> 01:46:40,800

from me

2408

01:46:44,870 --> 01:46:43,040

what do others see

2409

01:46:47,030 --> 01:46:44,880

how do i now

2410

01:46:49,430 --> 01:46:47,040

how do i present myself how do i act how

2411

01:46:50,790 --> 01:46:49,440

do i look well i can tell you how annie

2412

01:46:53,350 --> 01:46:50,800

responded

2413

01:46:54,629 --> 01:46:53,360

when she was she when she was no longer

2414

01:46:56,229 --> 01:46:54,639

in her body

2415

01:46:58,390 --> 01:46:56,239

one of the first things she said to me

2416

01:46:59,590 --> 01:46:58,400

once we got back in touch

2417

01:47:01,430 --> 01:46:59,600

was

2418

01:47:03,189 --> 01:47:01,440

it looks like you're all intentionally

2419

01:47:04,390 --> 01:47:03,199

ignoring us

2420

01:47:07,030 --> 01:47:04,400

and

2421

01:47:08,790 --> 01:47:07,040

you know they're they they hang out in

2422

01:47:10,629 --> 01:47:08,800

this world for a while some of them

2423

01:47:11,590 --> 01:47:10,639

maybe for a long time

2424

01:47:13,270 --> 01:47:11,600

being

2425

01:47:14,709 --> 01:47:13,280

intentionally ignored must drive them

2426

01:47:16,310 --> 01:47:14,719

nuts

2427

01:47:18,390 --> 01:47:16,320

um

2428

01:47:19,590 --> 01:47:18,400

and uh

2429

01:47:21,910 --> 01:47:19,600

she

2430

01:47:23,830 --> 01:47:21,920

you know i i don't know if you're i have

2431

01:47:24,550 --> 01:47:23,840

i told you the story probably have on

2432

01:47:26,870 --> 01:47:24,560

this

2433

01:47:29,109 --> 01:47:26,880

show but i'll just very briefly

2434

01:47:30,390 --> 01:47:29,119

after annie passed away we had made a

2435

01:47:33,430 --> 01:47:30,400

pact

2436

01:47:35,510 --> 01:47:33,440

that the first of us to die

2437

01:47:37,109 --> 01:47:35,520

would not come to try to come back

2438

01:47:38,709 --> 01:47:37,119

directly to the other one but would

2439

01:47:41,030 --> 01:47:38,719

rather

2440

01:47:42,870 --> 01:47:41,040

come back to friends if if this was even

2441

01:47:45,270 --> 01:47:42,880

possible we didn't know

2442

01:47:47,030 --> 01:47:45,280

would come back to friends and get the

2443

01:47:49,430 --> 01:47:47,040

friends to tell

2444

01:47:51,109 --> 01:47:49,440

the other person

2445

01:47:53,590 --> 01:47:51,119

and

2446

01:47:57,350 --> 01:47:53,600

she passed on at 7 15 on the night of

2447

01:47:59,830 --> 01:47:57,360

august the 11th 2015.

2448

01:48:01,990 --> 01:47:59,840

at 9 30 a friend called and i saw the

2449

01:48:03,830 --> 01:48:02,000

phone i thought holy god

2450

01:48:05,189 --> 01:48:03,840

that's the last thing i need is a call

2451

01:48:07,510 --> 01:48:05,199

because of course i was sitting there in

2452

01:48:08,790 --> 01:48:07,520

the living room just broken up totally

2453

01:48:11,430 --> 01:48:08,800

broken up

2454

01:48:13,910 --> 01:48:11,440

and saying annie if you still exist in

2455

01:48:15,510 --> 01:48:13,920

any way please for god's sakes give me

2456

01:48:17,510 --> 01:48:15,520

some kind of a sign

2457

01:48:20,149 --> 01:48:17,520

the phone rings

2458

01:48:21,830 --> 01:48:20,159

it's belle fuller from friend of man's

2459

01:48:24,229 --> 01:48:21,840

friend of mine too

2460

01:48:26,149 --> 01:48:24,239

and she says

2461

01:48:29,189 --> 01:48:26,159

whitley i just heard anne's voice tell

2462

01:48:32,550 --> 01:48:29,199

me to call you is she all right

2463

01:48:35,189 --> 01:48:32,560

and i think oh god help us and i said

2464

01:48:38,310 --> 01:48:35,199

annie's passed on at 7 15. belle thank

2465

01:48:40,390 --> 01:48:38,320

you very much no no

2466

01:48:43,510 --> 01:48:40,400

and it kept happening

2467

01:48:45,030 --> 01:48:43,520

trish and rob mcgregor who have that uh

2468

01:48:46,629 --> 01:48:45,040

they're on they have mystical

2469

01:48:49,109 --> 01:48:46,639

underground

2470

01:48:51,750 --> 01:48:49,119

it happened to them only it was really

2471

01:48:53,350 --> 01:48:51,760

dramatic a huge explosion in their house

2472

01:48:55,109 --> 01:48:53,360

that had no

2473

01:48:57,270 --> 01:48:55,119

apparent source

2474

01:49:00,709 --> 01:48:57,280

and

2475

01:49:02,709 --> 01:49:00,719

william henry's wife claire had the same

2476

01:49:05,990 --> 01:49:02,719

thing a call

2477

01:49:08,310 --> 01:49:06,000

a voice when i was sitting in the

2478

01:49:11,109 --> 01:49:08,320

in the hills above uh

2479

01:49:13,589 --> 01:49:11,119

palm springs

2480

01:49:15,350 --> 01:49:13,599

a few days later

2481

01:49:17,350 --> 01:49:15,360

i am

2482

01:49:19,430 --> 01:49:17,360

i was sitting there again thinking annie

2483

01:49:21,189 --> 01:49:19,440

if you're still here in any way please

2484

01:49:23,430 --> 01:49:21,199

let me know

2485

01:49:29,189 --> 01:49:23,440

and

2486

01:49:31,270 --> 01:49:29,199

saying whitley i just heard ann's voice

2487

01:49:32,950 --> 01:49:31,280

and she said to

2488

01:49:34,149 --> 01:49:32,960

to uh call you

2489

01:49:37,270 --> 01:49:34,159

to tell you

2490

01:49:40,310 --> 01:49:37,280

that she was okay

2491

01:49:45,750 --> 01:49:42,550

then i re remembered the

2492

01:49:51,589 --> 01:49:49,109

and i thought my god

2493

01:49:53,669 --> 01:49:51,599

anne is here

2494

01:49:55,830 --> 01:49:53,679

and then it started we started working

2495

01:49:57,350 --> 01:49:55,840

together and we started writing a book

2496

01:49:59,669 --> 01:49:57,360

together called

2497

01:50:01,350 --> 01:49:59,679

afterlife revolution

2498

01:50:02,550 --> 01:50:01,360

and we've been working together together

2499

01:50:04,229 --> 01:50:02,560

ever since

2500

01:50:05,830 --> 01:50:04,239

we worked together now

2501  
01:50:08,229 --> 01:50:05,840  
i'm used to it now

2502  
01:50:09,750 --> 01:50:08,239  
i'll never be a good channel

2503  
01:50:13,750 --> 01:50:09,760  
but

2504  
01:50:15,669 --> 01:50:13,760  
i am good at it picking up ideas annie's

2505  
01:50:16,870 --> 01:50:15,679  
ideas because they're always way better

2506  
01:50:18,870 --> 01:50:16,880  
than mine

2507  
01:50:21,030 --> 01:50:18,880  
so i can pick them up

2508  
01:50:22,070 --> 01:50:21,040  
um i like this

2509  
01:50:25,350 --> 01:50:22,080  
the

2510  
01:50:28,229 --> 01:50:25,360  
i'll give you let me see here i take

2511  
01:50:30,390 --> 01:50:28,239  
notes with these of these ideas let me

2512  
01:50:35,830 --> 01:50:30,400  
i'll uh

2513  
01:50:43,589 --> 01:50:37,270

do you

2514

01:50:45,830 --> 01:50:43,599

when you're communicating oh no i have

2515

01:50:48,229 --> 01:50:45,840

to take notes quickly

2516

01:50:49,910 --> 01:50:48,239

right if i don't take them quickly i

2517

01:50:50,790 --> 01:50:49,920

will forget it

2518

01:50:53,270 --> 01:50:50,800

right

2519

01:50:55,669 --> 01:50:53,280

i've lost stuff that way oh here's the

2520

01:50:57,189 --> 01:50:55,679

typical one everybody belongs to

2521

01:50:59,830 --> 01:50:57,199

everybody

2522

01:51:02,470 --> 01:50:59,840

in the physical world it's hard to see

2523

01:51:04,390 --> 01:51:02,480

that this is so

2524

01:51:06,870 --> 01:51:04,400

and that

2525

01:51:08,629 --> 01:51:06,880

that's uh you know that's not that's an

2526  
01:51:10,070 --> 01:51:08,639  
idea that nobody has i never heard that

2527  
01:51:14,470 --> 01:51:10,080  
before from anyone

2528  
01:51:18,709 --> 01:51:16,550  
oh and another one i asked her

2529  
01:51:20,390 --> 01:51:18,719  
i asked her what the universe was and

2530  
01:51:21,990 --> 01:51:20,400  
she said well you you need to find out

2531  
01:51:24,149 --> 01:51:22,000  
about the stars before you understand

2532  
01:51:26,310 --> 01:51:24,159  
the universe

2533  
01:51:27,990 --> 01:51:26,320  
and then she says the stars aren't just

2534  
01:51:30,790 --> 01:51:28,000  
balls of light

2535  
01:51:35,109 --> 01:51:30,800  
what the stars are

2536  
01:51:36,709 --> 01:51:35,830  
i

2537  
01:51:37,990 --> 01:51:36,719  
you know

2538  
01:51:39,109 --> 01:51:38,000

jaw drops

2539

01:51:41,430 --> 01:51:39,119

right

2540

01:51:43,589 --> 01:51:41,440

what does that mean and that's heavy

2541

01:51:45,430 --> 01:51:43,599

actually yeah i mean you think about

2542

01:51:53,830 --> 01:51:45,440

that

2543

01:51:57,189 --> 01:51:53,840

intensity

2544

01:51:59,910 --> 01:51:57,199

of the will of god

2545

01:52:02,550 --> 01:51:59,920

for creation

2546

01:52:05,589 --> 01:52:02,560

and you think my god it's true

2547

01:52:08,470 --> 01:52:05,599

the stars are the creation

2548

01:52:12,390 --> 01:52:08,480

they are the desire of god

2549

01:52:17,589 --> 01:52:13,109

so

2550

01:52:18,950 --> 01:52:17,599

your life is

2551  
01:52:22,950 --> 01:52:18,960  
really cool

2552  
01:52:23,830 --> 01:52:22,960  
[Laughter]

2553  
01:52:24,870 --> 01:52:23,840  
the

2554  
01:52:25,750 --> 01:52:24,880  
uh

2555  
01:52:28,390 --> 01:52:25,760  
the

2556  
01:52:30,870 --> 01:52:28,400  
reality of that because

2557  
01:52:33,669 --> 01:52:30,880  
and i say reality because

2558  
01:52:36,950 --> 01:52:33,679  
you you are now introduced to this

2559  
01:52:38,070 --> 01:52:36,960  
you've been on this journey uh for so

2560  
01:52:41,350 --> 01:52:38,080  
long

2561  
01:52:43,109 --> 01:52:41,360  
and then these questions start to get

2562  
01:52:46,149 --> 01:52:43,119  
answered right

2563  
01:52:48,149 --> 01:52:46,159

and how did you how did you feel about

2564

01:52:49,430 --> 01:52:48,159

that at first did you

2565

01:52:51,030 --> 01:52:49,440

well have your

2566

01:52:53,109 --> 01:52:51,040

questions get

2567

01:52:54,390 --> 01:52:53,119

i'm sorry jimmy i talked over you go

2568

01:52:57,189 --> 01:52:54,400

ahead

2569

01:52:58,709 --> 01:52:57,199

did you believe that this was possible

2570

01:53:01,270 --> 01:52:58,719

because you've heard others talk about

2571

01:53:04,070 --> 01:53:01,280

it for for a long time but when you

2572

01:53:07,910 --> 01:53:04,080

experience it yourself

2573

01:53:09,109 --> 01:53:07,920

how did you how did you accept it

2574

01:53:10,950 --> 01:53:09,119

well

2575

01:53:13,830 --> 01:53:10,960

what happens is that your questions get

2576

01:53:15,750 --> 01:53:13,840

replaced by better questions

2577

01:53:17,510 --> 01:53:15,760

and

2578

01:53:20,470 --> 01:53:17,520

so there's really nothing to accept in

2579

01:53:20,480 --> 01:53:23,750

you you just

2580

01:53:27,830 --> 01:53:25,669

like

2581

01:53:30,550 --> 01:53:27,840

what is annie now

2582

01:53:33,510 --> 01:53:30,560

she's she said early on i'm not ann

2583

01:53:35,830 --> 01:53:33,520

anymore but i'll always be hand for you

2584

01:53:36,629 --> 01:53:35,840

what does that mean well i i understand

2585

01:53:39,270 --> 01:53:36,639

it

2586

01:53:42,070 --> 01:53:39,280

that i'm talking to the soul now

2587

01:53:44,390 --> 01:53:42,080

the body that was anne

2588

01:53:47,830 --> 01:53:44,400

is gone dead

2589

01:53:51,510 --> 01:53:47,840

but the essence of the life that anne

2590

01:53:54,390 --> 01:53:51,520

lived is now part of this huge soul

2591

01:53:57,750 --> 01:53:54,400

that has had many lives

2592

01:53:58,470 --> 01:53:57,760

and will have many more probably

2593

01:54:01,910 --> 01:53:58,480

but

2594

01:54:02,870 --> 01:54:01,920

when it manifests to me it does so as

2595

01:54:04,629 --> 01:54:02,880

ann

2596

01:54:06,629 --> 01:54:04,639

because i probably couldn't understand

2597

01:54:10,550 --> 01:54:06,639

it otherwise

2598

01:54:13,430 --> 01:54:10,560

is is is are you referring to

2599

01:54:14,950 --> 01:54:13,440

uh and the physical self was the soul

2600

01:54:15,910 --> 01:54:14,960

container

2601  
01:54:17,990 --> 01:54:15,920  
for that

2602  
01:54:19,589 --> 01:54:18,000  
the the the physical self is a

2603  
01:54:21,510 --> 01:54:19,599  
projection

2604  
01:54:23,430 --> 01:54:21,520  
into the stream of time it's not the

2605  
01:54:25,910 --> 01:54:23,440  
container the soul is a

2606  
01:54:32,149 --> 01:54:25,920  
is a silent witness to life

2607  
01:54:32,159 --> 01:54:35,990  
the universe

2608  
01:54:40,310 --> 01:54:38,229  
do you remember um

2609  
01:54:42,629 --> 01:54:40,320  
uh i want to go back to our conversation

2610  
01:54:44,229 --> 01:54:42,639  
that uh we were having with linda and

2611  
01:54:46,550 --> 01:54:44,239  
richard and

2612  
01:54:47,510 --> 01:54:46,560  
and william about this

2613  
01:54:49,910 --> 01:54:47,520

and

2614

01:54:51,350 --> 01:54:49,920

the subject came up about the soul

2615

01:54:52,870 --> 01:54:51,360

container

2616

01:54:57,350 --> 01:54:52,880

and

2617

01:54:59,990 --> 01:54:57,360

in my own little

2618

01:55:01,510 --> 01:55:00,000

juvenile brain i tried to contribute to

2619

01:55:03,030 --> 01:55:01,520

the conversation

2620

01:55:05,669 --> 01:55:03,040

but you remember how

2621

01:55:07,189 --> 01:55:05,679

how incredibly silly you were don't

2622

01:55:10,390 --> 01:55:07,199

worry

2623

01:55:12,709 --> 01:55:10,400

actually jimmy you're a very wise man

2624

01:55:15,510 --> 01:55:12,719

and you're very good at hiding what you

2625

01:55:18,070 --> 01:55:15,520

really are but that said let's just go

2626

01:55:23,510 --> 01:55:18,080

on down the road so everybody had a

2627

01:55:24,470 --> 01:55:23,520

different take on a a soul container and

2628

01:55:32,470 --> 01:55:24,480

i

2629

01:55:34,070 --> 01:55:32,480

that there may be

2630

01:55:35,910 --> 01:55:34,080

a giant

2631

01:55:38,550 --> 01:55:35,920

ship out there

2632

01:55:41,510 --> 01:55:38,560

with rows and rows of

2633

01:55:42,470 --> 01:55:41,520

of containers with souls in them

2634

01:55:46,709 --> 01:55:42,480

and

2635

01:55:50,070 --> 01:55:46,719

out of my mind

2636

01:55:52,310 --> 01:55:50,080

is is that a possibility i don't know i

2637

01:55:54,629 --> 01:55:52,320

have no idea

2638

01:55:56,149 --> 01:55:54,639

i i do know that the soul is like a

2639

01:56:00,390 --> 01:55:56,159

fisherman on the

2640

01:56:03,270 --> 01:56:00,400

bank of the water of the river of time

2641

01:56:06,550 --> 01:56:03,280

and it's got this body

2642

01:56:09,030 --> 01:56:06,560

it throws into the water of time and the

2643

01:56:12,149 --> 01:56:09,040

and that that's us

2644

01:56:14,709 --> 01:56:12,159

and events experiences are flowing past

2645

01:56:17,750 --> 01:56:14,719

us all the time and we're gathering

2646

01:56:19,189 --> 01:56:17,760

energy from those experiences

2647

01:56:20,550 --> 01:56:19,199

and then when

2648

01:56:23,270 --> 01:56:20,560

we die

2649

01:56:24,470 --> 01:56:23,280

pulls us out again

2650

01:56:27,270 --> 01:56:24,480

and

2651

01:56:29,830 --> 01:56:27,280

draws us into itself

2652

01:56:32,629 --> 01:56:29,840

and makes another one

2653

01:56:34,629 --> 01:56:32,639

and goes on down the road like that

2654

01:56:37,750 --> 01:56:34,639

until finally

2655

01:56:40,390 --> 01:56:37,760

that's that's all feels like

2656

01:56:43,270 --> 01:56:40,400

i've had enough of this

2657

01:56:46,790 --> 01:56:43,280

i'm finished with time

2658

01:56:48,950 --> 01:56:46,800

and i'm leaving time now

2659

01:56:50,470 --> 01:56:48,960

and that's all returns from whence it

2660

01:56:53,430 --> 01:56:50,480

came

2661

01:56:55,189 --> 01:56:53,440

it becomes part of

2662

01:56:59,510 --> 01:56:55,199

the

2663

01:57:01,270 --> 01:56:59,520

universe

2664

01:57:03,270 --> 01:57:01,280

because i'll tell you there's one thing

2665

01:57:05,750 --> 01:57:03,280

that is a container

2666

01:57:09,750 --> 01:57:05,760

it's consciousness itself

2667

01:57:15,669 --> 01:57:13,669

brian greene and we can continue this um

2668

01:57:19,270 --> 01:57:15,679

after the break whitley

2669

01:57:21,189 --> 01:57:19,280

brian greene in his latest book

2670

01:57:25,589 --> 01:57:21,199

until the end of time

2671

01:57:27,669 --> 01:57:25,599

he talks about the end of the physical

2672

01:57:30,070 --> 01:57:27,679

universe right and we're talking about

2673

01:57:31,990 --> 01:57:30,080

trillions upon trillions upon trillions

2674

01:57:34,229 --> 01:57:32,000

of years in the future

2675

01:57:37,189 --> 01:57:34,239

about it not that long but in the future

2676

01:57:39,830 --> 01:57:37,199

a few billion years yeah well this is

2677

01:57:41,589 --> 01:57:39,840

this is his book so actually i'm sorry i

2678

01:57:44,149 --> 01:57:41,599

didn't realize i'm not i'm not read the

2679

01:57:45,430 --> 01:57:44,159

book right but he says something very

2680

01:57:49,189 --> 01:57:45,440

interesting

2681

01:57:51,350 --> 01:57:49,199

he says that after the last protons

2682

01:57:52,390 --> 01:57:51,360

break apart right and and everything is

2683

01:57:53,270 --> 01:57:52,400

done

2684

01:57:55,750 --> 01:57:53,280

that

2685

01:57:58,149 --> 01:57:55,760

what will continue

2686

01:58:02,229 --> 01:57:58,159

is thought

2687

01:58:04,870 --> 01:58:02,239

that thought is an energy and it will

2688

01:58:07,270 --> 01:58:04,880

continue thinking and thought

2689

01:58:09,510 --> 01:58:07,280

will exist forever

2690

01:58:12,229 --> 01:58:09,520

and it will

2691

01:58:15,030 --> 01:58:12,239

float around the universe looking for

2692

01:58:16,870 --> 01:58:15,040

little bits of energy because thought

2693

01:58:18,470 --> 01:58:16,880

still needs food

2694

01:58:19,910 --> 01:58:18,480

and i just thought about that for a

2695

01:58:21,910 --> 01:58:19,920

second when i thought about that you

2696

01:58:23,109 --> 01:58:21,920

like the way i used that word again

2697

01:58:25,270 --> 01:58:23,119

um

2698

01:58:28,149 --> 01:58:25,280

a very he didn't say consciousness he

2699

01:58:32,229 --> 01:58:28,159

didn't say soul he's a physicist he's a

2700

01:58:34,390 --> 01:58:32,239

scientist so he defines it as thought

2701

01:58:37,430 --> 01:58:34,400

but is he

2702

01:58:39,109 --> 01:58:37,440

saying the same thing that consciousness

2703

01:58:41,109 --> 01:58:39,119

and and the soul

2704

01:58:45,030 --> 01:58:41,119

exist in the universe and will last

2705

01:58:50,310 --> 01:58:45,990

well

2706

01:58:52,390 --> 01:58:50,320

energy will never die energy is

2707

01:58:53,830 --> 01:58:52,400

not going to end

2708

01:58:56,790 --> 01:58:53,840

not even with the

2709

01:58:58,070 --> 01:58:56,800

end of the physical world

2710

01:59:02,550 --> 01:58:58,080

and

2711

01:59:05,589 --> 01:59:02,560

consciousness is energy there's such a

2712

01:59:08,149 --> 01:59:05,599

thing as it is conscious energy

2713

01:59:10,709 --> 01:59:08,159

um it will be there

2714

01:59:13,030 --> 01:59:10,719

and it will

2715

01:59:15,830 --> 01:59:13,040

it will

2716

01:59:17,910 --> 01:59:15,840

begin to look itself look into itself

2717

01:59:21,189 --> 01:59:17,920

and look at itself

2718

01:59:24,629 --> 01:59:21,199

more and more carefully

2719

01:59:28,229 --> 01:59:24,639

and the more it looks at itself

2720

01:59:31,109 --> 01:59:28,239

the more concentrated it will become

2721

01:59:33,589 --> 01:59:31,119

until it is in a state

2722

01:59:38,149 --> 01:59:33,599

of absolute

2723

01:59:41,669 --> 01:59:38,159

almost perfect awareness

2724

01:59:47,750 --> 01:59:45,350

less than the size of a head of a pen

2725

01:59:50,709 --> 01:59:47,760

but that will contain

2726

01:59:58,229 --> 01:59:53,589

and then there will be

2727

02:00:02,950 --> 02:00:01,109

inside it

2728

02:00:05,430 --> 02:00:02,960

and the whole thing will explode out

2729

02:00:11,270 --> 02:00:08,950

that is the great heart

2730

02:00:13,830 --> 02:00:11,280

beating

2731

02:00:18,390 --> 02:00:13,840

over billions and billions of years

2732

02:00:22,790 --> 02:00:20,070

let's take our break right here our

2733

02:00:24,310 --> 02:00:22,800

guest tonight whitley strieber i i love

2734

02:00:27,270 --> 02:00:24,320

this conversation

2735

02:00:29,910 --> 02:00:27,280

that's why whitley i've called this

2736

02:00:31,990 --> 02:00:29,920

the interview

2737

02:00:34,390 --> 02:00:32,000

we will be right back after this short

2738

02:00:37,430 --> 02:00:34,400

break our guest tonight whitley strieber

2739

02:00:39,669 --> 02:00:37,440

i am your host jimmy church i will be

2740

02:00:40,910 --> 02:00:39,679

right back after this short break stay

2741

02:00:48,470 --> 02:00:40,920

with us

2742

02:00:49,790 --> 02:00:48,480

[Music]

2743

02:00:55,530 --> 02:00:49,800

hi everybody this

2744

02:00:59,510 --> 02:00:57,030

[Music]

2745

02:01:02,950 --> 02:00:59,520

your 1 million gigawatt paranormal

2746

02:01:04,629 --> 02:01:02,960

powerhouse kumx db

2747

02:01:06,310 --> 02:01:04,639

the x

2748

02:01:08,950 --> 02:01:06,320

are you ready to read about true

2749

02:01:11,750 --> 02:01:08,960

paranormal events onex media publishes

2750

02:01:14,149 --> 02:01:11,760

non-fiction books about ufos ghosts and

2751  
02:01:17,430 --> 02:01:14,159  
haunted places time anomalies cryptid

2752  
02:01:19,589 --> 02:01:17,440  
creatures and more just like k-u-n-x-d-b

2753  
02:01:23,669 --> 02:01:19,599  
radio it's all about unexplained

2754  
02:01:25,750 --> 02:01:23,679  
phenomena visit wwe

2755  
02:01:27,990 --> 02:01:25,760  
to see our list of great book titles by

2756  
02:01:30,390 --> 02:01:28,000  
debbie zigglemeyer gene walker devin

2757  
02:01:32,629 --> 02:01:30,400  
listrom wayne lawrence bill spicer and

2758  
02:01:36,070 --> 02:01:32,639  
yours truly margie k that's on

2759  
02:01:42,070 --> 02:01:38,229  
change tea has a great offer for you

2760  
02:01:44,470 --> 02:01:42,080  
right now the three pack special save 15

2761  
02:01:47,109 --> 02:01:44,480  
on their popular flavor pack of super

2762  
02:01:49,830 --> 02:01:47,119  
tea get all three flavors original

2763  
02:01:52,310 --> 02:01:49,840

peppermint and pomegranate life-change

2764

02:01:54,950 --> 02:01:52,320

tea tastes great it's an all-natural

2765

02:01:57,030 --> 02:01:54,960

gentle cleanse with a unique blend of 12

2766

02:02:00,149 --> 02:01:57,040

herbs that helps keep your digestive

2767

02:02:03,350 --> 02:02:00,159

tract clean clear and healthy and it's

2768

02:02:06,310 --> 02:02:03,360

so easy to make just brew steep

2769

02:02:08,629 --> 02:02:06,320

refrigerate and drink serve hot or cold

2770

02:02:11,189 --> 02:02:08,639

and one to two servings a day is all you

2771

02:02:13,830 --> 02:02:11,199

need you take care of the outside do the

2772

02:02:15,589 --> 02:02:13,840

same for your inside life change tea is

2773

02:02:31,270 --> 02:02:15,599

made right here in the united states and

2774

02:02:36,550 --> 02:02:34,709

forward slash f2b

2775

02:02:39,910 --> 02:02:36,560

this is jimmy church of fade to black

2776

02:02:43,109 --> 02:02:39,920

and i only drink fade to black blend

2777

02:02:44,709 --> 02:02:43,119

coffee from river moon just click on the

2778

02:02:46,470 --> 02:02:44,719

river moon coffee banner at jimmy

2779

02:02:50,470 --> 02:02:46,480

jimmychurchradio.com

2780

02:02:53,189 --> 02:02:50,480

promo code f2b blend

2781

02:02:55,910 --> 02:02:53,199

this is the only way forward

2782

02:02:58,550 --> 02:02:55,920

this is made to black

2783

02:03:00,790 --> 02:02:58,560

make contact

2784

02:03:02,310 --> 02:03:00,800

this is billy carson founder and ceo of

2785

02:03:04,470 --> 02:03:02,320

forbidden knowledge and we're heading to

2786

02:03:06,070 --> 02:03:04,480

egypt this october come join jimmy

2787

02:03:07,589 --> 02:03:06,080

church myself and the forbidden

2788

02:03:09,510 --> 02:03:07,599

knowledge team as we spend a week

2789

02:03:12,390 --> 02:03:09,520

exploring giza the great sphinx the

2790

02:03:14,229 --> 02:03:12,400

great pyramid zakara dashura aswan edfu

2791

02:03:16,390 --> 02:03:14,239

dandara karnak and will celebrate

2792

02:03:18,229 --> 02:03:16,400

jimmy's birthday in luxor the forbidden

2793

02:03:20,310 --> 02:03:18,239

tour of egypt is this october 5th

2794

02:03:22,390 --> 02:03:20,320

through the 12th and includes a four-day

2795

02:03:24,310 --> 02:03:22,400

now cruise expert egyptologist and a

2796

02:03:25,830 --> 02:03:24,320

chance to explore egypt with jimmy and i

2797

02:03:28,070 --> 02:03:25,840

as your host through your journey of a

2798

02:03:30,470 --> 02:03:28,080

lifetime space is limited so make your

2799

02:03:32,149 --> 02:03:30,480

reservations now please visit forbidden

2800

02:03:34,070 --> 02:03:32,159

knowledge.com for information and

2801  
02:03:39,430 --> 02:03:34,080  
complete itinerary that's forbidden

2802  
02:03:45,750 --> 02:03:41,270  
this is jimmy church of fade to black

2803  
02:03:48,470 --> 02:03:45,760  
and this year june 18 2022

2804  
02:03:51,030 --> 02:03:48,480  
the disclosure fest foundation presents

2805  
02:03:54,629 --> 02:03:51,040  
the mass meditation initiative it's

2806  
02:03:57,270 --> 02:03:54,639  
saturday june 18th from 10 am to 10 pm

2807  
02:03:59,669 --> 02:03:57,280  
one day only at the los angeles state

2808  
02:04:02,870 --> 02:03:59,679  
historic park in downtown los angeles

2809  
02:04:05,189 --> 02:04:02,880  
california right next to chinatown i'm

2810  
02:04:07,189 --> 02:04:05,199  
hosting the event again this year with

2811  
02:04:10,470 --> 02:04:07,199  
music performances by

2812  
02:04:14,390 --> 02:04:10,480  
trevor hall the desert dwellers pour on

2813  
02:04:17,990 --> 02:04:14,400

key and many many more on four separate

2814

02:04:21,109 --> 02:04:18,000

stages there's 16 stages in total over

2815

02:04:23,830 --> 02:04:21,119

30 acres in downtown los angeles with

2816

02:04:26,390 --> 02:04:23,840

vendors and tents and presentations and

2817

02:04:28,950 --> 02:04:26,400

workshops with billy carson adam apollo

2818

02:04:31,350 --> 02:04:28,960

lori spania laura eisenhower brattles

2819

02:04:34,189 --> 02:04:31,360

and david palmer and many many more it's

2820

02:04:35,990 --> 02:04:34,199

all simple to do just go to

2821

02:04:37,750 --> 02:04:36,000

disclosurefest.org for all of your

2822

02:04:39,830 --> 02:04:37,760

tickets information and the full

2823

02:04:40,870 --> 02:04:39,840

schedule of the day's events

2824

02:04:45,030 --> 02:04:40,880

again

2825

02:04:55,990 --> 02:04:51,180

[Music]

2826

02:05:01,589 --> 02:04:57,830

you wanna know a secret

2827

02:05:02,950 --> 02:05:01,599

i love ponies i really love ponies i'm

2828

02:05:06,550 --> 02:05:02,960

serious

2829

02:05:08,629 --> 02:05:06,560

i couldn't stay sane without ponies

2830

02:05:15,109 --> 02:05:08,639

why fade to black

2831

02:05:21,060 --> 02:05:17,270

this is fade to black with jimmy church

2832

02:05:33,270 --> 02:05:21,070

on the game changer radio network

2833

02:05:35,350 --> 02:05:33,280

[Music]

2834

02:05:37,109 --> 02:05:35,360

welcome back fade to black i'm your host

2835

02:05:40,950 --> 02:05:37,119

jimmy church you've got a view of

2836

02:05:45,350 --> 02:05:42,709

got me by surprise

2837

02:05:50,870 --> 02:05:45,360

and uh this is fade to black tonight uh

2838

02:05:53,830 --> 02:05:50,880

whitley strieber is with us and uh

2839

02:05:59,350 --> 02:05:56,310

two souls walk into a bar

2840

02:06:04,950 --> 02:06:00,830

now

2841

02:06:07,430 --> 02:06:04,960

let's can there be

2842

02:06:09,430 --> 02:06:07,440

a communication now let's go back to the

2843

02:06:10,950 --> 02:06:09,440

universe right let's let's you know and

2844

02:06:13,189 --> 02:06:10,960

and we've got

2845

02:06:15,030 --> 02:06:13,199

consciousness and the energy running

2846

02:06:17,750 --> 02:06:15,040

around

2847

02:06:18,629 --> 02:06:17,760

what happens they must bump into each

2848

02:06:20,229 --> 02:06:18,639

other

2849

02:06:21,830 --> 02:06:20,239

and maybe there's a community maybe

2850

02:06:23,189 --> 02:06:21,840

there's a city

2851  
02:06:24,470 --> 02:06:23,199  
um

2852  
02:06:26,870 --> 02:06:24,480  
is there

2853  
02:06:30,870 --> 02:06:26,880  
communication that happens

2854  
02:06:34,629 --> 02:06:30,880  
uh between these these energy clouds if

2855  
02:06:37,430 --> 02:06:34,639  
you will i have never seen another

2856  
02:06:42,629 --> 02:06:37,440  
soul another when i was out of my body

2857  
02:06:46,950 --> 02:06:45,030  
the reason there's thinking going on

2858  
02:06:48,709 --> 02:06:46,960  
right there is

2859  
02:06:52,069 --> 02:06:48,719  
and you're you know you're swimming

2860  
02:06:54,470 --> 02:06:52,079  
around the universe and doing your thing

2861  
02:06:57,750 --> 02:06:54,480  
um and observing

2862  
02:06:59,189 --> 02:06:57,760  
um there must be communication going on

2863  
02:07:01,430 --> 02:06:59,199

and does that

2864

02:07:03,990 --> 02:07:01,440

happen right back on earth

2865

02:07:05,750 --> 02:07:04,000

um you said earlier that you wouldn't be

2866

02:07:08,069 --> 02:07:05,760

a good channel

2867

02:07:09,990 --> 02:07:08,079

but is that is that

2868

02:07:11,990 --> 02:07:10,000

is that what's happening whether it's a

2869

02:07:14,390 --> 02:07:12,000

form of entanglement

2870

02:07:16,870 --> 02:07:14,400

reaching out to energy into the

2871

02:07:19,030 --> 02:07:16,880

connected universe but there must be

2872

02:07:21,350 --> 02:07:19,040

communication going on

2873

02:07:23,189 --> 02:07:21,360

i think it's all communication i think

2874

02:07:25,270 --> 02:07:23,199

it's all entangled

2875

02:07:27,270 --> 02:07:25,280

and i think that

2876

02:07:29,910 --> 02:07:27,280

i suspect that the universe is an

2877

02:07:30,950 --> 02:07:29,920

incredibly sensitive web

2878

02:07:32,069 --> 02:07:30,960

and that

2879

02:07:36,390 --> 02:07:32,079

anything

2880

02:07:39,430 --> 02:07:36,400

shakes the whole web

2881

02:07:42,229 --> 02:07:39,440

and um so the web is

2882

02:07:43,589 --> 02:07:42,239

pretty is dancing quite a dance of

2883

02:07:45,510 --> 02:07:43,599

course because there's a lot happening

2884

02:07:47,109 --> 02:07:45,520

in the universe

2885

02:07:50,149 --> 02:07:47,119

and um

2886

02:07:51,750 --> 02:07:50,159

but i don't um

2887

02:07:53,589 --> 02:07:51,760

i don't know about that level of

2888

02:07:55,589 --> 02:07:53,599

communication

2889

02:07:57,189 --> 02:07:55,599

i only know what i

2890

02:07:58,149 --> 02:07:57,199

have experienced

2891

02:08:01,189 --> 02:07:58,159

and

2892

02:08:03,109 --> 02:08:01,199

when i'm out of my body

2893

02:08:05,350 --> 02:08:03,119

been out of my body

2894

02:08:06,950 --> 02:08:05,360

i've seen other people

2895

02:08:08,950 --> 02:08:06,960

three times

2896

02:08:11,030 --> 02:08:08,960

physical people

2897

02:08:13,750 --> 02:08:11,040

but and two of them

2898

02:08:15,030 --> 02:08:13,760

no i guess all three of them saw me

2899

02:08:17,270 --> 02:08:15,040

um

2900

02:08:19,830 --> 02:08:17,280

but i've never seen like

2901

02:08:21,189 --> 02:08:19,840

another soul that i was aware of as a

2902

02:08:22,470 --> 02:08:21,199

soul

2903

02:08:24,470 --> 02:08:22,480

i have

2904

02:08:26,229 --> 02:08:24,480

certainly engaged with them and

2905

02:08:27,910 --> 02:08:26,239

meditated with them

2906

02:08:30,229 --> 02:08:27,920

quite extensively

2907

02:08:32,310 --> 02:08:30,239

especially at the cabin

2908

02:08:33,910 --> 02:08:32,320

when um

2909

02:08:35,510 --> 02:08:33,920

there was a group of seven of them who

2910

02:08:38,709 --> 02:08:35,520

used to come every night to meditate

2911

02:08:39,990 --> 02:08:38,719

with me for for about a year

2912

02:08:44,310 --> 02:08:40,000

the last

2913

02:08:46,870 --> 02:08:44,320

the cabin before we lost it

2914

02:08:48,790 --> 02:08:46,880

and um

2915

02:08:51,189 --> 02:08:48,800

the kit i never saw this but the kids

2916

02:08:53,750 --> 02:08:51,199

would sometimes see these seven

2917

02:08:55,270 --> 02:08:53,760

softly glowing balls of light

2918

02:08:58,229 --> 02:08:55,280

out in the woods

2919

02:09:00,790 --> 02:08:58,239

moving around in the woods

2920

02:09:02,149 --> 02:09:00,800

when they went camping at night

2921

02:09:05,350 --> 02:09:02,159

and

2922

02:09:07,750 --> 02:09:05,360

i'll tell you another story about that

2923

02:09:10,229 --> 02:09:07,760

the first time i ever saw those things

2924

02:09:12,950 --> 02:09:10,239

which are souls in my opinion

2925

02:09:16,709 --> 02:09:12,960

i think that's how souls look to us when

2926

02:09:21,109 --> 02:09:19,189

rise up into a level where you can see

2927

02:09:23,350 --> 02:09:21,119

things like that

2928

02:09:26,470 --> 02:09:23,360

uh

2929

02:09:28,310 --> 02:09:26,480

it was at my grandmother's funeral

2930

02:09:30,550 --> 02:09:28,320

my grandmother's mother had lived to the

2931

02:09:32,390 --> 02:09:30,560

age of 106.

2932

02:09:34,870 --> 02:09:32,400

my grandmother was absolutely convinced

2933

02:09:38,149 --> 02:09:34,880

that she would do the same

2934

02:09:40,470 --> 02:09:38,159

but she died in her mid-80s

2935

02:09:42,229 --> 02:09:40,480

and we were in the church the coffin was

2936

02:09:43,510 --> 02:09:42,239

there it was closed it's a catholic

2937

02:09:45,589 --> 02:09:43,520

funeral

2938

02:09:48,310 --> 02:09:45,599

and

2939

02:09:50,550 --> 02:09:48,320

in the in the in the aisle

2940

02:09:52,390 --> 02:09:50,560

and we're you know criminal mass is

2941

02:09:54,390 --> 02:09:52,400

going on and all of a sudden these seven

2942

02:09:55,270 --> 02:09:54,400

big balls of light six big balls of

2943

02:09:57,430 --> 02:09:55,280

light

2944

02:09:59,750 --> 02:09:57,440

came in from both sides and

2945

02:10:02,790 --> 02:09:59,760

sort of rolled in and were lined up on

2946

02:10:04,950 --> 02:10:02,800

both sides of the coffin

2947

02:10:06,950 --> 02:10:04,960

and i almost shouted out i mean because

2948

02:10:09,270 --> 02:10:06,960

i didn't realize i was

2949

02:10:11,830 --> 02:10:09,280

in my early 30s

2950

02:10:14,870 --> 02:10:11,840

i did not have any idea that other

2951

02:10:16,790 --> 02:10:14,880

people couldn't see it this

2952

02:10:19,669 --> 02:10:16,800

and and then a couple of seconds later i

2953

02:10:21,350 --> 02:10:19,679

realized nobody else is looking at them

2954

02:10:23,189 --> 02:10:21,360

nobody else knows they're there i'm

2955

02:10:24,310 --> 02:10:23,199

alone in this and so i kept my mouth

2956

02:10:27,430 --> 02:10:24,320

shut

2957

02:10:29,510 --> 02:10:27,440

but i picked up from them

2958

02:10:31,589 --> 02:10:29,520

that she

2959

02:10:33,350 --> 02:10:31,599

refused to leave her body

2960

02:10:34,310 --> 02:10:33,360

because she refused to believe she was

2961

02:10:36,709 --> 02:10:34,320

dead

2962

02:10:40,069 --> 02:10:36,719

and they were her

2963

02:10:41,990 --> 02:10:40,079

like her squad or her posse of souls

2964

02:10:45,669 --> 02:10:42,000

they were all linked together and they

2965

02:10:45,679 --> 02:10:48,229

and

2966

02:10:52,069 --> 02:10:50,629

she wouldn't come out

2967

02:10:54,470 --> 02:10:52,079

and then i

2968

02:10:56,470 --> 02:10:54,480

a few days later

2969

02:10:58,550 --> 02:10:56,480

i saw her again

2970

02:11:01,109 --> 02:10:58,560

explaining to people

2971

02:11:03,589 --> 02:11:01,119

about all the beautiful houses she had

2972

02:11:05,990 --> 02:11:03,599

had made and how beautiful her house was

2973

02:11:07,830 --> 02:11:06,000

and it was beautiful

2974

02:11:11,189 --> 02:11:07,840

and um

2975

02:11:14,069 --> 02:11:11,199

but she was still involved in this world

2976

02:11:15,750 --> 02:11:14,079

she wouldn't go out

2977

02:11:17,430 --> 02:11:15,760

and i think she was refusing she was

2978

02:11:21,109 --> 02:11:17,440

like hosting a party

2979

02:11:23,350 --> 02:11:21,119

she still didn't know she was dead

2980

02:11:24,950 --> 02:11:23,360

and i saw a couple more times until

2981

02:11:28,470 --> 02:11:24,960

finally about

2982

02:11:33,270 --> 02:11:30,709

i saw her

2983

02:11:35,510 --> 02:11:33,280

and she was standing facing the front of

2984

02:11:39,830 --> 02:11:35,520

a beautiful house and that was all she

2985

02:11:41,830 --> 02:11:39,840

had left of this world only memory she

2986

02:11:45,990 --> 02:11:41,840

carried

2987

02:11:51,589 --> 02:11:48,629

i said to her

2988

02:11:54,790 --> 02:11:51,599

granny it's witty

2989

02:11:57,910 --> 02:11:54,800

and she turned around

2990

02:11:59,830 --> 02:11:57,920

and she looked at me this very intense

2991

02:12:02,470 --> 02:11:59,840

expression on her face

2992

02:12:05,430 --> 02:12:02,480

and i said granny

2993

02:12:07,109 --> 02:12:05,440

it's time to go

2994

02:12:10,069 --> 02:12:07,119

and all of a sudden

2995

02:12:10,870 --> 02:12:10,079

the irises of her eyes turned gold

2996

02:12:19,350 --> 02:12:10,880

and

2997

02:12:20,390 --> 02:12:19,360

long time

2998

02:12:23,109 --> 02:12:20,400

and you know

2999

02:12:24,950 --> 02:12:23,119

i think a lot of them

3000

02:12:26,870 --> 02:12:24,960

are trying are talking and maybe they

3001

02:12:28,229 --> 02:12:26,880

even got living in a kind of fantasy

3002

02:12:30,390 --> 02:12:28,239

world where they're still interacting

3003

02:12:31,990 --> 02:12:30,400

with people and then gradually they

3004

02:12:33,430 --> 02:12:32,000

notice

3005

02:12:35,189 --> 02:12:33,440

that hey

3006

02:12:36,550 --> 02:12:35,199

i'm actually

3007

02:12:38,310 --> 02:12:36,560

you know no one

3008

02:12:40,229 --> 02:12:38,320

gives a damn about me anymore they're

3009

02:12:41,109 --> 02:12:40,239

just ignoring me

3010

02:12:44,390 --> 02:12:41,119

and

3011

02:12:45,910 --> 02:12:44,400

said at the very beginning it looks like

3012

02:12:49,669 --> 02:12:45,920

you're all intentionally ignoring us it

3013

02:12:52,550 --> 02:12:50,709

the

3014

02:12:56,550 --> 02:12:52,560

uh

3015

02:12:59,030 --> 02:12:56,560

know that we've talked about this before

3016

02:13:01,189 --> 02:12:59,040

but if we look at you know over the

3017

02:13:02,470 --> 02:13:01,199

decades uh

3018

02:13:05,270 --> 02:13:02,480

what

3019

02:13:07,589 --> 02:13:05,280

uh has been seen in the skies

3020

02:13:10,069 --> 02:13:07,599

we've seen these these different phases

3021

02:13:13,430 --> 02:13:10,079

right of of of what's been there

3022

02:13:17,030 --> 02:13:13,440

um i can only talk about my own personal

3023

02:13:18,310 --> 02:13:17,040

experiences and what i have seen but one

3024

02:13:21,430 --> 02:13:18,320

one thing

3025

02:13:22,950 --> 02:13:21,440

that i can't wrap my head around

3026  
02:13:24,229 --> 02:13:22,960  
is

3027  
02:13:27,430 --> 02:13:24,239  
when

3028  
02:13:28,790 --> 02:13:27,440  
i see something that isn't quite

3029  
02:13:31,189 --> 02:13:28,800  
physical

3030  
02:13:33,350 --> 02:13:31,199  
it's light it's a light in the sky and

3031  
02:13:34,709 --> 02:13:33,360  
it can be different colors

3032  
02:13:36,390 --> 02:13:34,719  
but

3033  
02:13:38,629 --> 02:13:36,400  
whitley

3034  
02:13:41,589 --> 02:13:38,639  
is showing up for me

3035  
02:13:43,109 --> 02:13:41,599  
right that's that's it's it's a bizarre

3036  
02:13:46,709 --> 02:13:43,119  
feeling

3037  
02:13:47,990 --> 02:13:46,719  
and then it it appears and then and and

3038  
02:13:51,910 --> 02:13:48,000

goes away

3039

02:13:55,270 --> 02:13:51,920

and i'm not sure if it's physical or not

3040

02:13:56,310 --> 02:13:55,280

it's physical because my eyes are seeing

3041

02:13:58,790 --> 02:13:56,320

it

3042

02:14:00,069 --> 02:13:58,800

and others that are around me and i'm

3043

02:14:02,310 --> 02:14:00,079

sure that you've

3044

02:14:03,830 --> 02:14:02,320

experienced the same thing

3045

02:14:07,510 --> 02:14:03,840

um

3046

02:14:12,709 --> 02:14:10,870

is is is is this a soul is this a

3047

02:14:15,270 --> 02:14:12,719

you know something connected by

3048

02:14:17,669 --> 02:14:15,280

consciousness good question it's a good

3049

02:14:20,229 --> 02:14:17,679

question a few nights ago

3050

02:14:21,510 --> 02:14:20,239

i was at the house of a friend some

3051  
02:14:24,790 --> 02:14:21,520  
friends i was

3052  
02:14:28,069 --> 02:14:24,800  
in texas and spending the night there

3053  
02:14:28,079 --> 02:14:31,189  
uh

3054  
02:14:35,350 --> 02:14:31,990  
this

3055  
02:14:37,990 --> 02:14:35,360  
entity i've encountered before

3056  
02:14:39,669 --> 02:14:38,000  
showed up in my bedroom

3057  
02:14:41,109 --> 02:14:39,679  
and these people have known me for a

3058  
02:14:43,030 --> 02:14:41,119  
year we've known each other since we

3059  
02:14:44,870 --> 02:14:43,040  
were little kids so

3060  
02:14:47,510 --> 02:14:44,880  
and they've had everything all the

3061  
02:14:49,750 --> 02:14:47,520  
squidly stuff has happened to them their

3062  
02:14:52,069 --> 02:14:49,760  
stereos have been blown out their tv's

3063  
02:14:54,790 --> 02:14:52,079

blown out and all the usual and we've

3064

02:14:56,950 --> 02:14:54,800

been having a lot of computer craziness

3065

02:14:58,310 --> 02:14:56,960

and i thought oh no

3066

02:14:59,589 --> 02:14:58,320

this is gonna get

3067

02:15:01,350 --> 02:14:59,599

bad

3068

02:15:02,870 --> 02:15:01,360

um

3069

02:15:05,510 --> 02:15:02,880

and

3070

02:15:07,030 --> 02:15:05,520

but uh i saw this thing

3071

02:15:08,470 --> 02:15:07,040

and it's like a

3072

02:15:11,189 --> 02:15:08,480

it's like a

3073

02:15:13,589 --> 02:15:11,199

like a ghost i mean it's literally a

3074

02:15:16,149 --> 02:15:13,599

very intense

3075

02:15:18,709 --> 02:15:16,159

white kind of field

3076

02:15:21,109 --> 02:15:18,719

and if it touches you

3077

02:15:23,830 --> 02:15:21,119

it's electric

3078

02:15:25,109 --> 02:15:23,840

and i thought it hopefully it won't

3079

02:15:26,229 --> 02:15:25,119

i was their

3080

02:15:27,830 --> 02:15:26,239

bedroom

3081

02:15:30,310 --> 02:15:27,840

excuse me

3082

02:15:32,390 --> 02:15:30,320

their guest room was in the basement

3083

02:15:34,229 --> 02:15:32,400

i thought i hope it doesn't go upstairs

3084

02:15:36,790 --> 02:15:34,239

because they both know about it and

3085

02:15:38,310 --> 02:15:36,800

it'll piss them off it'll scare their

3086

02:15:40,470 --> 02:15:38,320

cat

3087

02:15:42,229 --> 02:15:40,480

but it didn't go upstairs

3088

02:15:43,830 --> 02:15:42,239

but what was it

3089

02:15:47,350 --> 02:15:43,840

what is that

3090

02:15:49,270 --> 02:15:47,360

it came years ago to our house our

3091

02:15:51,270 --> 02:15:49,280

apartment in new york

3092

02:15:54,069 --> 02:15:51,280

and it would poke

3093

02:15:56,709 --> 02:15:54,079

and it poked anne in the shoulder

3094

02:15:59,109 --> 02:15:56,719

and just scared the jesus out of her of

3095

02:16:02,390 --> 02:15:59,119

course she woke up and saw it there

3096

02:16:05,270 --> 02:16:02,400

beside the bed this kind of haze of

3097

02:16:07,270 --> 02:16:05,280

whiteness that was poking her and

3098

02:16:09,669 --> 02:16:07,280

uh then of course she got mad at me

3099

02:16:11,350 --> 02:16:09,679

because she figured it was my fault

3100

02:16:13,430 --> 02:16:11,360

this was before the communion experience

3101

02:16:14,950 --> 02:16:13,440

i said andy why would it be my fault

3102

02:16:16,950 --> 02:16:14,960

maybe it was you

3103

02:16:18,870 --> 02:16:16,960

maybe it went after you because of you

3104

02:16:20,550 --> 02:16:18,880

maybe it's here because of you and she

3105

02:16:22,229 --> 02:16:20,560

said well i don't attract things like

3106

02:16:24,629 --> 02:16:22,239

that you do

3107

02:16:27,109 --> 02:16:24,639

and then a couple nights later it's

3108

02:16:29,030 --> 02:16:27,119

upset us both because our little boy

3109

02:16:31,990 --> 02:16:29,040

starts screaming and this the white

3110

02:16:34,549 --> 02:16:32,000

thing is in here poking me and poking me

3111

02:16:38,950 --> 02:16:36,309

then about a week later we go to our

3112

02:16:40,230 --> 02:16:38,960

wedding reception

3113

02:16:43,830 --> 02:16:40,240

and

3114

02:16:44,830 --> 02:16:43,840

suddenly i get a call

3115

02:16:49,990 --> 02:16:44,840

it's

3116

02:16:51,750 --> 02:16:50,000

the babysitter she's having hysterics

3117

02:16:53,910 --> 02:16:51,760

there's something

3118

02:16:57,669 --> 02:16:53,920

she says there is something

3119

02:16:59,589 --> 02:16:57,679

a white thing in the house

3120

02:17:00,629 --> 02:16:59,599

and i thought

3121

02:17:02,309 --> 02:17:00,639

i said

3122

02:17:04,070 --> 02:17:02,319

stay calm

3123

02:17:06,150 --> 02:17:04,080

we're coming back

3124

02:17:07,270 --> 02:17:06,160

and we got back to the house as soon as

3125

02:17:08,790 --> 02:17:07,280

we could

3126

02:17:11,270 --> 02:17:08,800

the apartment

3127

02:17:13,990 --> 02:17:11,280

and she's there her mother's there

3128

02:17:16,790 --> 02:17:14,000

she's totally wiped she's totally having

3129

02:17:19,429 --> 02:17:16,800

hysterics and her mother's saying it was

3130

02:17:22,389 --> 02:17:19,439

just a little boy in a sheet it was just

3131

02:17:25,509 --> 02:17:22,399

a little boy wearing a sheet

3132

02:17:26,389 --> 02:17:25,519

and our son's in his room and i

3133

02:17:28,389 --> 02:17:26,399

said

3134

02:17:30,230 --> 02:17:28,399

did you see it

3135

02:17:32,790 --> 02:17:30,240

and he said yeah it was on the fire

3136

02:17:34,950 --> 02:17:32,800

escape i said was it someone wearing a

3137

02:17:36,150 --> 02:17:34,960

sheet he said no it was a white thing

3138

02:17:40,150 --> 02:17:36,160

but it didn't come in because she

3139

02:17:43,750 --> 02:17:40,950

so

3140

02:17:45,830 --> 02:17:43,760

what are these things man you tell me i

3141

02:17:48,230 --> 02:17:45,840

don't know whitley

3142

02:17:49,429 --> 02:17:48,240

uh this is uh that's about two months

3143

02:17:53,509 --> 02:17:49,439

ago

3144

02:17:56,709 --> 02:17:53,519

i'm in my room tv's off

3145

02:17:59,509 --> 02:17:56,719

i've got my ipad

3146

02:18:01,509 --> 02:17:59,519

folded next to me and

3147

02:18:02,870 --> 02:18:01,519

and i'm doing some reading it's about

3148

02:18:03,830 --> 02:18:02,880

midnight

3149

02:18:05,030 --> 02:18:03,840

and

3150

02:18:06,870 --> 02:18:05,040

i've got

3151

02:18:10,870 --> 02:18:06,880

my uh

3152

02:18:13,429 --> 02:18:10,880

lamp on on on the nightstand and that's

3153

02:18:15,750 --> 02:18:13,439

it house is quiet i'm reading i'm not

3154

02:18:20,309 --> 02:18:15,760

listening to something i'm reading

3155

02:18:21,429 --> 02:18:20,319

and and i'm on my side right

3156

02:18:22,790 --> 02:18:21,439

and

3157

02:18:25,509 --> 02:18:22,800

i get

3158

02:18:26,629 --> 02:18:25,519

in the middle of my back

3159

02:18:27,750 --> 02:18:26,639

a push

3160

02:18:29,910 --> 02:18:27,760

okay

3161

02:18:30,709 --> 02:18:29,920

right just like that right

3162

02:18:31,990 --> 02:18:30,719

and

3163

02:18:33,830 --> 02:18:32,000

i'm serious

3164

02:18:36,389 --> 02:18:33,840

i i don't know what my face looked like

3165

02:18:37,429 --> 02:18:36,399

but it was probably this

3166

02:18:39,589 --> 02:18:37,439

yeah

3167

02:18:41,190 --> 02:18:39,599

right i know that facebook

3168

02:18:43,190 --> 02:18:41,200

but but

3169

02:18:45,910 --> 02:18:43,200

i didn't look

3170

02:18:47,190 --> 02:18:45,920

i did not turn around i did not want to

3171

02:18:49,190 --> 02:18:47,200

see

3172

02:18:51,030 --> 02:18:49,200

all i know is

3173

02:18:54,790 --> 02:18:51,040

it was real

3174

02:18:57,110 --> 02:18:54,800

and and uh i didn't say go away leave me

3175

02:19:00,389 --> 02:18:57,120

alone you know none of that

3176

02:19:02,150 --> 02:19:00,399

i never say that i just i just

3177

02:19:02,950 --> 02:19:02,160

you know what i took one for the team

3178

02:19:04,389 --> 02:19:02,960

man

3179

02:19:07,190 --> 02:19:04,399

and uh

3180

02:19:08,150 --> 02:19:07,200

uh don't i i i didn't i didn't want to

3181

02:19:11,669 --> 02:19:08,160

look

3182

02:19:14,309 --> 02:19:11,679

i did i did not want to confront

3183

02:19:15,990 --> 02:19:14,319

whatever that was you know what and eve

3184

02:19:18,790 --> 02:19:16,000

okay let's say that you know i turn

3185

02:19:21,030 --> 02:19:18,800

around and there's uh a white

3186

02:19:23,030 --> 02:19:21,040

light right or there's a thing there's

3187

02:19:25,110 --> 02:19:23,040

an energy shape

3188

02:19:27,910 --> 02:19:25,120

i would be more okay with that than

3189

02:19:30,549 --> 02:19:27,920

turning around and seeing nothing

3190

02:19:32,549 --> 02:19:30,559

okay and i did not want to know i did

3191

02:19:34,549 --> 02:19:32,559

not want to know i just i it didn't

3192

02:19:37,110 --> 02:19:34,559

happen again by the way

3193

02:19:40,150 --> 02:19:37,120

um but it was a very strange sensation

3194

02:19:41,589 --> 02:19:40,160

and it was it was exactly this like a

3195

02:19:46,870 --> 02:19:41,599

push

3196

02:19:46,880 --> 02:19:50,230

and i left it right there

3197

02:19:54,070 --> 02:19:52,230

well

3198

02:19:55,670 --> 02:19:54,080

i wonder if it

3199

02:19:58,150 --> 02:19:55,680

if it had been full it would have been

3200

02:20:00,469 --> 02:19:59,190

right

3201

02:20:02,630 --> 02:20:00,479

now

3202

02:20:05,190 --> 02:20:02,640

same scenario

3203

02:20:10,550 --> 02:20:05,200

do you turn around and look or do or do

3204

02:20:14,550 --> 02:20:12,870

it would depend

3205

02:20:15,910 --> 02:20:14,560

i probably

3206

02:20:18,389 --> 02:20:15,920

well i'll tell you that something

3207

02:20:21,990 --> 02:20:18,399

similar happened to me recently i

3208

02:20:27,590 --> 02:20:24,389

and um

3209

02:20:29,990 --> 02:20:27,600

i had not gone to i had didn't i

3210

02:20:31,429 --> 02:20:30,000

meditated at 11 and at three in the

3211

02:20:33,590 --> 02:20:31,439

morning and

3212

02:20:36,710 --> 02:20:33,600

i had just done the 11 o'clock

3213

02:20:40,630 --> 02:20:36,720

meditation i laid down in bed

3214

02:20:44,230 --> 02:20:40,640

and suddenly arms came around my middle

3215

02:20:45,590 --> 02:20:44,240

i heard from behind me i heard this

3216

02:20:46,550 --> 02:20:45,600

and i thought

3217

02:20:49,110 --> 02:20:46,560

oh

3218

02:20:51,670 --> 02:20:49,120

i'm too tired you got

3219

02:20:54,150 --> 02:20:51,680

i just stayed there and waited and went

3220

02:20:55,349 --> 02:20:54,160

away after a while i went to sleep there

3221

02:20:57,030 --> 02:20:55,359

would have come there would have been a

3222

02:20:59,190 --> 02:20:57,040

time in my life when i would have gone

3223

02:21:01,270 --> 02:20:59,200

completely ape or something like that i

3224

02:21:03,750 --> 02:21:01,280

left out of bed and gone crazy

3225

02:21:05,910 --> 02:21:03,760

but i you know i'm just had so much of

3226

02:21:08,150 --> 02:21:05,920

it and you know probably most of us

3227

02:21:11,670 --> 02:21:08,160

we're getting used to we're getting used

3228

02:21:13,510 --> 02:21:11,680

to living in between the worlds because

3229

02:21:16,070 --> 02:21:13,520

that's where this whole

3230

02:21:18,070 --> 02:21:16,080

human enterprise is headed

3231

02:21:19,590 --> 02:21:18,080

we're all going to be doing it and those

3232

02:21:21,110 --> 02:21:19,600

of us

3233

02:21:22,710 --> 02:21:21,120

you me

3234

02:21:23,830 --> 02:21:22,720

most of your listeners most of my

3235

02:21:25,990 --> 02:21:23,840

listeners

3236

02:21:27,910 --> 02:21:26,000

and people on our websites on unknown

3237

02:21:30,150 --> 02:21:27,920

country and so forth we're like the

3238

02:21:33,429 --> 02:21:30,160

cutting edge we're the future

3239

02:21:35,110 --> 02:21:33,439

and uh the future is gonna be

3240

02:21:37,030 --> 02:21:35,120

uh

3241

02:21:39,110 --> 02:21:37,040

gonna be

3242

02:21:41,030 --> 02:21:39,120

living with these other levels of

3243

02:21:42,790 --> 02:21:41,040

reality as part of our lives and we're

3244

02:21:44,309 --> 02:21:42,800

going to get used to it

3245

02:21:45,910 --> 02:21:44,319

and it's going to turn out that we're

3246

02:21:48,870 --> 02:21:45,920

going to learn how to make use of it and

3247

02:21:50,710 --> 02:21:48,880

make it a good thing for mankind i hope

3248

02:21:53,510 --> 02:21:50,720

and what do you uh

3249

02:21:55,830 --> 02:21:53,520

i've never asked you this um

3250

02:21:57,990 --> 02:21:55,840

what do you think about

3251  
02:21:59,830 --> 02:21:58,000  
uh dmt

3252  
02:22:03,110 --> 02:21:59,840  
and ayahuasca

3253  
02:22:06,309 --> 02:22:03,120  
i i have to stay far away

3254  
02:22:09,830 --> 02:22:06,319  
i have uh

3255  
02:22:12,550 --> 02:22:09,840  
listen i in i have had one experience of

3256  
02:22:16,469 --> 02:22:12,560  
marijuana in my life

3257  
02:22:18,309 --> 02:22:16,479  
i walked into a room back in the 70s

3258  
02:22:20,150 --> 02:22:18,319  
where there were people smoking a lot of

3259  
02:22:23,190 --> 02:22:20,160  
grass there was a very heavy

3260  
02:22:26,870 --> 02:22:23,200  
amount of smoke in the air and i talked

3261  
02:22:28,710 --> 02:22:26,880  
to a guy in there for about five minutes

3262  
02:22:33,270 --> 02:22:28,720  
and

3263  
02:22:37,429 --> 02:22:33,280

i came out of that room high as a kite

3264

02:22:40,550 --> 02:22:37,439

and i stayed high for a week

3265

02:22:43,750 --> 02:22:40,560

i would see myself passing in the street

3266

02:22:44,790 --> 02:22:43,760

and going to work and i was crazy at

3267

02:22:47,830 --> 02:22:44,800

work

3268

02:22:48,710 --> 02:22:47,840

uh i was driving everybody nuts talking

3269

02:22:51,270 --> 02:22:48,720

about

3270

02:22:52,150 --> 02:22:51,280

things that didn't exist and all this

3271

02:22:54,950 --> 02:22:52,160

stuff

3272

02:22:57,270 --> 02:22:54,960

i mean things i was seeing in the office

3273

02:22:59,990 --> 02:22:57,280

that didn't actually exist

3274

02:23:03,030 --> 02:23:01,830

then we went to another party the next

3275

02:23:05,910 --> 02:23:03,040

week

3276

02:23:08,070 --> 02:23:05,920

and i effusively complimented the

3277

02:23:09,510 --> 02:23:08,080

hostess about the goldfish in her lamp

3278

02:23:12,309 --> 02:23:09,520

stands

3279

02:23:14,070 --> 02:23:12,319

and anne says we're going home with lee

3280

02:23:19,990 --> 02:23:14,080

you're still high

3281

02:23:26,309 --> 02:23:22,150

after an experience like that that is

3282

02:23:28,790 --> 02:23:26,319

your one exposure to grass just to grass

3283

02:23:29,910 --> 02:23:28,800

and secondhand smoke at that

3284

02:23:32,870 --> 02:23:29,920

i stay

3285

02:23:34,230 --> 02:23:32,880

well away from those things

3286

02:23:37,429 --> 02:23:34,240

well away

3287

02:23:41,030 --> 02:23:37,439

there is a suggestion and it's

3288

02:23:43,750 --> 02:23:41,040

it's like this is a repeated

3289

02:23:45,990 --> 02:23:43,760

uh experiment but

3290

02:23:48,469 --> 02:23:46,000

dmt

3291

02:23:50,950 --> 02:23:48,479

uh which is produced naturally in our

3292

02:23:52,630 --> 02:23:50,960

body right in right yeah the doctors

3293

02:23:54,630 --> 02:23:52,640

think i've got a lot of it on my own he

3294

02:23:56,550 --> 02:23:54,640

said you don't need to waste your money

3295

02:23:57,270 --> 02:23:56,560

on it

3296

02:24:00,630 --> 02:23:57,280

and

3297

02:24:02,630 --> 02:24:00,640

dmt uh

3298

02:24:05,670 --> 02:24:02,640

uh takes us to

3299

02:24:08,469 --> 02:24:05,680

uh another uh dimension another parallel

3300

02:24:09,590 --> 02:24:08,479

world that exists

3301  
02:24:17,670 --> 02:24:09,600  
and

3302  
02:24:19,590 --> 02:24:17,680  
from people that have gone through this

3303  
02:24:21,750 --> 02:24:19,600  
and of course i've spoken

3304  
02:24:23,429 --> 02:24:21,760  
to many people that have a lot of our

3305  
02:24:25,830 --> 02:24:23,439  
mutual friends

3306  
02:24:29,190 --> 02:24:25,840  
uh that we have between us whitley have

3307  
02:24:33,389 --> 02:24:29,200  
done it i have not but that

3308  
02:24:35,190 --> 02:24:33,399  
is this part of what physicists and

3309  
02:24:37,349 --> 02:24:35,200  
scientists

3310  
02:24:41,030 --> 02:24:37,359  
are trying to tell us about parallel

3311  
02:24:43,429 --> 02:24:41,040  
worlds and a multiverse and that dmt

3312  
02:24:46,309 --> 02:24:43,439  
may be the vehicle

3313  
02:24:48,870 --> 02:24:46,319

right that we can drive to go

3314

02:24:50,710 --> 02:24:48,880

and see this parallel world that uh that

3315

02:24:53,270 --> 02:24:50,720

you're referring to

3316

02:24:55,270 --> 02:24:53,280

well i've been in it i drove a jeep

3317

02:24:56,710 --> 02:24:55,280

through it with another man's child in

3318

02:24:59,349 --> 02:24:56,720

the car

3319

02:25:00,870 --> 02:24:59,359

and i've been in it physically two more

3320

02:25:04,309 --> 02:25:00,880

times since then

3321

02:25:06,070 --> 02:25:04,319

and seen it extensively i learned how to

3322

02:25:08,630 --> 02:25:06,080

when i was at the lakota sioux

3323

02:25:11,990 --> 02:25:08,640

reservation in south dakota

3324

02:25:14,950 --> 02:25:12,000

in the summer of 29 2018 or

3325

02:25:17,190 --> 02:25:14,960

it was i guess was 2019

3326

02:25:18,870 --> 02:25:17,200

i could see into the parallel universe

3327

02:25:20,550 --> 02:25:18,880

every time i close my eyes it was like

3328

02:25:22,870 --> 02:25:20,560

that for three days

3329

02:25:26,389 --> 02:25:22,880

and it's not apparel it's a mirror

3330

02:25:28,870 --> 02:25:26,399

universe and uh when i wrote a new world

3331

02:25:30,790 --> 02:25:28,880

i i did a lot of research and it turns

3332

02:25:31,990 --> 02:25:30,800

out the physics on this mirror universe

3333

02:25:33,990 --> 02:25:32,000

is actually

3334

02:25:35,590 --> 02:25:34,000

more solid than the physics of the

3335

02:25:36,950 --> 02:25:35,600

multiverse where there are many many

3336

02:25:39,429 --> 02:25:36,960

universes

3337

02:25:41,910 --> 02:25:39,439

and this this parallel this mirror

3338

02:25:44,630 --> 02:25:41,920

universe probably exists i mean really

3339

02:25:47,349 --> 02:25:44,640

does right here where we are

3340

02:25:49,990 --> 02:25:47,359

and uh i learned how to concentrate in

3341

02:25:51,670 --> 02:25:50,000

such a way that i can see into it

3342

02:25:56,870 --> 02:25:51,680

and

3343

02:26:01,990 --> 02:25:59,830

what's the difference between mirror

3344

02:26:03,590 --> 02:26:02,000

and parallel

3345

02:26:05,349 --> 02:26:03,600

well

3346

02:26:08,469 --> 02:26:05,359

this place

3347

02:26:13,349 --> 02:26:08,479

it looks like our world

3348

02:26:18,150 --> 02:26:16,469

in our world

3349

02:26:24,070 --> 02:26:18,160

the

3350

02:26:26,389 --> 02:26:24,080

reservation were narrow and small

3351  
02:26:27,110 --> 02:26:26,399  
but when i closed my eyes they were wide

3352  
02:26:28,710 --> 02:26:27,120  
and

3353  
02:26:32,950 --> 02:26:28,720  
much bigger

3354  
02:26:34,950 --> 02:26:32,960  
and the reason it and the sky was cloudy

3355  
02:26:36,230 --> 02:26:34,960  
and i think that

3356  
02:26:40,469 --> 02:26:36,240  
that the

3357  
02:26:41,830 --> 02:26:40,479  
ice age has not ended in that universe

3358  
02:26:44,070 --> 02:26:41,840  
i don't think

3359  
02:26:46,950 --> 02:26:44,080  
whatever happened here

3360  
02:26:48,870 --> 02:26:46,960  
in 9000 bc that brought the ice age

3361  
02:26:51,110 --> 02:26:48,880  
crashing to an end

3362  
02:26:53,830 --> 02:26:51,120  
has happened there

3363  
02:26:55,349 --> 02:26:53,840

and their world is much more undeveloped

3364

02:26:57,429 --> 02:26:55,359

than our world and i think there are

3365

02:26:59,830 --> 02:26:57,439

fewer people in it

3366

02:27:02,950 --> 02:26:59,840

it's much more undeveloped it's much

3367

02:27:04,950 --> 02:27:02,960

like a

3368

02:27:06,389 --> 02:27:04,960

much more undeveloped

3369

02:27:09,830 --> 02:27:06,399

so

3370

02:27:10,950 --> 02:27:09,840

is it uh in the same

3371

02:27:14,790 --> 02:27:10,960

uh

3372

02:27:18,070 --> 02:27:14,800

linear alignment time wise

3373

02:27:19,750 --> 02:27:18,080

i'm not i can't know that i i think i

3374

02:27:22,469 --> 02:27:19,760

think it might be a little bit

3375

02:27:25,670 --> 02:27:22,479

technologically ahead of us

3376

02:27:28,070 --> 02:27:25,680

because uh when i was

3377

02:27:30,389 --> 02:27:28,080

oh god what a wonderfully crazy life i

3378

02:27:32,469 --> 02:27:30,399

lead i ended up

3379

02:27:33,670 --> 02:27:32,479

riding him i was

3380

02:27:36,790 --> 02:27:33,680

just getting

3381

02:27:39,590 --> 02:27:36,800

ready to get up and and go swimming i i

3382

02:27:42,469 --> 02:27:39,600

swim early in the morning a lot and

3383

02:27:44,870 --> 02:27:42,479

then all of a sudden i was not in my

3384

02:27:47,510 --> 02:27:44,880

apartment sitting there in my pajamas on

3385

02:27:49,030 --> 02:27:47,520

the bedside i was riding a bicycle

3386

02:27:49,910 --> 02:27:49,040

down the street

3387

02:27:53,990 --> 02:27:49,920

and

3388

02:27:56,469 --> 02:27:54,000

it ends in

3389

02:27:59,030 --> 02:27:56,479

you know the street ends and there's a t

3390

02:28:00,150 --> 02:27:59,040

and i was right riding toward the t

3391

02:28:01,830 --> 02:28:00,160

and thinking

3392

02:28:04,550 --> 02:28:01,840

what the hell

3393

02:28:06,790 --> 02:28:04,560

i don't even own a bicycle

3394

02:28:09,990 --> 02:28:06,800

what is going on and i mean i wasn't in

3395

02:28:10,950 --> 02:28:10,000

my pajamas i was in shorts and a t-shirt

3396

02:28:12,870 --> 02:28:10,960

and i

3397

02:28:15,590 --> 02:28:12,880

it was so

3398

02:28:17,670 --> 02:28:15,600

incredibly sudden and so vivid i mean it

3399

02:28:19,349 --> 02:28:17,680

was it was like

3400

02:28:21,190 --> 02:28:19,359

you know you're sitting on a bedside and

3401

02:28:22,950 --> 02:28:21,200

then bang you're in a completely

3402

02:28:24,710 --> 02:28:22,960

different situation

3403

02:28:27,030 --> 02:28:24,720

and like it's in another body i think

3404

02:28:28,950 --> 02:28:27,040

what happened is the soul of the version

3405

02:28:31,030 --> 02:28:28,960

of me in that universe and the soul of

3406

02:28:32,550 --> 02:28:31,040

the version of me and this one exchanged

3407

02:28:33,830 --> 02:28:32,560

bodies

3408

02:28:36,309 --> 02:28:33,840

and

3409

02:28:38,790 --> 02:28:36,319

but i was riding along

3410

02:28:41,910 --> 02:28:38,800

and i could see at the t

3411

02:28:44,469 --> 02:28:41,920

the street lights were totally different

3412

02:28:46,309 --> 02:28:44,479

at rt there's you know the usual red

3413

02:28:48,469 --> 02:28:46,319

yellow green lights

3414

02:28:50,550 --> 02:28:48,479

and you stop and you wait and whether

3415

02:28:52,630 --> 02:28:50,560

there are any cars there or not

3416

02:28:55,429 --> 02:28:52,640

you wait if it's a red light just like

3417

02:28:57,349 --> 02:28:55,439

we do everywhere but in this other world

3418

02:28:59,750 --> 02:28:57,359

there was two lights

3419

02:29:00,550 --> 02:28:59,760

and they had arrows

3420

02:29:02,790 --> 02:29:00,560

that

3421

02:29:04,550 --> 02:29:02,800

pointed in both directions

3422

02:29:06,710 --> 02:29:04,560

and if the arrow in the direction you

3423

02:29:08,230 --> 02:29:06,720

wanted to go in was green you could just

3424

02:29:09,910 --> 02:29:08,240

go in it because you would know there's

3425

02:29:11,670 --> 02:29:09,920

no car coming

3426

02:29:13,190 --> 02:29:11,680

it's a completely different system you

3427

02:29:14,950 --> 02:29:13,200

see

3428

02:29:16,150 --> 02:29:14,960

and better than what we have because it

3429

02:29:18,630 --> 02:29:16,160

would have been

3430

02:29:20,150 --> 02:29:18,640

working with using radar to detect

3431

02:29:21,670 --> 02:29:20,160

whether or not there were

3432

02:29:23,830 --> 02:29:21,680

were cars coming

3433

02:29:25,590 --> 02:29:23,840

it was just and you know that was just

3434

02:29:27,190 --> 02:29:25,600

one of the things i saw a lot of things

3435

02:29:28,710 --> 02:29:27,200

like that

3436

02:29:30,870 --> 02:29:28,720

and um

3437

02:29:33,349 --> 02:29:30,880

then it was over

3438

02:29:35,830 --> 02:29:33,359

and i had to come home

3439

02:29:38,550 --> 02:29:35,840

and i thought

3440

02:29:40,710 --> 02:29:38,560

i never get enough

3441

02:29:43,270 --> 02:29:40,720

just enough

3442

02:29:45,510 --> 02:29:43,280

to let me know

3443

02:29:47,270 --> 02:29:45,520

that this world is a hell of a lot

3444

02:29:50,070 --> 02:29:47,280

bigger than we think

3445

02:29:53,750 --> 02:29:50,080

but not enough to where i could come

3446

02:29:56,550 --> 02:29:53,760

back with pictures or something you know

3447

02:29:59,349 --> 02:29:56,560

yeah yeah yeah and

3448

02:30:01,110 --> 02:29:59,359

it's uh what i find

3449

02:30:05,590 --> 02:30:01,120

so fascinating

3450

02:30:07,830 --> 02:30:05,600

is when i hear science and if it's a

3451

02:30:09,270 --> 02:30:07,840

pure numbers game too whitley pure

3452

02:30:11,750 --> 02:30:09,280

numbers game

3453

02:30:15,830 --> 02:30:11,760

in that the the universe is so vast and

3454

02:30:18,710 --> 02:30:15,840

and so big we don't re it's so big we we

3455

02:30:20,710 --> 02:30:18,720

don't understand the size of it the

3456

02:30:21,830 --> 02:30:20,720

numbers are just extraordinary

3457

02:30:22,870 --> 02:30:21,840

but

3458

02:30:27,510 --> 02:30:22,880

the

3459

02:30:31,590 --> 02:30:27,520

physicists today

3460

02:30:33,510 --> 02:30:31,600

that there are infinite versions of us

3461

02:30:34,870 --> 02:30:33,520

going to the left and to the right

3462

02:30:39,110 --> 02:30:34,880

infinite

3463

02:30:40,790 --> 02:30:39,120

of everything

3464

02:30:41,990 --> 02:30:40,800

we're going to find out that theory is

3465

02:30:43,190 --> 02:30:42,000

not correct

3466

02:30:45,270 --> 02:30:43,200

shortly

3467

02:30:47,270 --> 02:30:45,280

why

3468

02:30:48,870 --> 02:30:47,280

i don't understand the physicist physics

3469

02:30:51,270 --> 02:30:48,880

well enough but i do know some very

3470

02:30:52,469 --> 02:30:51,280

advanced physics physicists who are

3471

02:30:54,230 --> 02:30:52,479

telling me

3472

02:30:57,349 --> 02:30:54,240

that that theory

3473

02:30:59,510 --> 02:30:57,359

is not working that there's a

3474

02:31:01,190 --> 02:30:59,520

there's a particle that's being in the

3475

02:31:04,469 --> 02:31:01,200

process of being discovered that's going

3476

02:31:07,030 --> 02:31:04,479

to mean that theory can't be true

3477

02:31:08,230 --> 02:31:07,040

and i don't i'm not don't ask me more

3478

02:31:09,490 --> 02:31:08,240

questions that's just what i've been

3479

02:31:11,510 --> 02:31:09,500

told by experts

3480

02:31:14,550 --> 02:31:11,520

[Laughter]

3481

02:31:16,389 --> 02:31:14,560

i any any new physics well and she could

3482

02:31:18,710 --> 02:31:16,399

she could tell you exactly but she's not

3483

02:31:20,870 --> 02:31:18,720

here to do that and as i said i'm not a

3484

02:31:22,389 --> 02:31:20,880

good enough channel

3485

02:31:24,469 --> 02:31:22,399

uh

3486

02:31:27,429 --> 02:31:24,479

and now she says to me you couldn't

3487

02:31:28,630 --> 02:31:27,439

understand me anyway so

3488

02:31:31,030 --> 02:31:28,640

well that's

3489

02:31:33,270 --> 02:31:31,040

that's just women in general i mean

3490

02:31:34,309 --> 02:31:33,280

whitley

3491

02:31:39,830 --> 02:31:34,319

she was

3492

02:31:42,630 --> 02:31:39,840

and and and here's the thing when i say

3493

02:31:44,070 --> 02:31:42,640

that it's just a numbers game that

3494

02:31:45,190 --> 02:31:44,080

particles

3495

02:31:47,990 --> 02:31:45,200

uh

3496

02:31:49,110 --> 02:31:48,000

are not limitless the types of particles

3497

02:31:53,190 --> 02:31:49,120

out there

3498

02:31:55,990 --> 02:31:53,200

are finite and they can only combine

3499

02:31:58,230 --> 02:31:56,000

so many different ways and so in the

3500

02:32:01,670 --> 02:31:58,240

vastness of the universe

3501

02:32:04,630 --> 02:32:01,680

there has to be it is just a numbers

3502

02:32:06,389 --> 02:32:04,640

game there has to be at least one other

3503

02:32:09,429 --> 02:32:06,399

version of you whitley

3504

02:32:11,990 --> 02:32:09,439

there is out there right now and it's

3505

02:32:14,950 --> 02:32:12,000

just a numbers game

3506

02:32:16,309 --> 02:32:14,960

there's some doofus radio host

3507

02:32:17,830 --> 02:32:16,319

out there

3508

02:32:19,750 --> 02:32:17,840

talking to you

3509

02:32:21,110 --> 02:32:19,760

and we're having the same conversation

3510

02:32:22,870 --> 02:32:21,120

except for

3511

02:32:26,469 --> 02:32:22,880

i'm wearing a

3512

02:32:28,710 --> 02:32:26,479

a plaid shirt and you're wearing a black

3513

02:32:30,230 --> 02:32:28,720

shirt with a gray alien on it but

3514

02:32:32,389 --> 02:32:30,240

whatever the difference is there's the

3515

02:32:36,150 --> 02:32:32,399

difference is this

3516

02:32:48,870 --> 02:32:36,160

they're not a couple of comedians

3517

02:32:48,880 --> 02:32:53,590

but you know

3518

02:32:58,389 --> 02:32:56,710

the immensity of the physical universe

3519

02:33:00,630 --> 02:32:58,399

is so great that that you could be

3520

02:33:02,550 --> 02:33:00,640

telling an absolutely true thing it

3521

02:33:05,429 --> 02:33:02,560

could be that there's more than one

3522

02:33:06,469 --> 02:33:05,439

planet that literally is exactly like

3523

02:33:08,630 --> 02:33:06,479

this

3524

02:33:11,990 --> 02:33:08,640

simply on the odds

3525

02:33:14,389 --> 02:33:12,000

isn't that fascinating it is it it it

3526

02:33:17,670 --> 02:33:14,399

just has to be that way it has to be

3527

02:33:18,790 --> 02:33:17,680

that way and if you

3528

02:33:21,270 --> 02:33:18,800

uh

3529

02:33:23,030 --> 02:33:21,280

the best way to look at it is this yeah

3530

02:33:24,710 --> 02:33:23,040

you and i are sitting playing cards and

3531

02:33:26,950 --> 02:33:24,720

i'm shuffling the deck

3532

02:33:28,950 --> 02:33:26,960

and we're playing a little five card

3533

02:33:31,349 --> 02:33:28,960

hold them right the two of us and and

3534

02:33:33,750 --> 02:33:31,359

you're kicking my butt and i and i

3535

02:33:36,070 --> 02:33:33,760

shuffle five cards to you five cards to

3536

02:33:39,750 --> 02:33:36,080

me we look at our hands

3537

02:33:42,150 --> 02:33:39,760

eventually if we play long enough

3538

02:33:45,110 --> 02:33:42,160

i'm going to deal i'm going to shuffle

3539

02:33:47,270 --> 02:33:45,120

the cards into the exact same sequence

3540

02:33:50,710 --> 02:33:47,280

and i'm going to and we're going to have

3541

02:33:53,590 --> 02:33:50,720

the exact same cards dealt to us it

3542

02:33:56,630 --> 02:33:53,600

could be the next hand it could be 50

3543

02:33:57,750 --> 02:33:56,640

million hands from now but

3544

02:33:58,870 --> 02:33:57,760

it will

3545

02:33:59,830 --> 02:33:58,880

happen

3546

02:34:02,150 --> 02:33:59,840

and

3547

02:34:03,670 --> 02:34:02,160

same thing with the rest of the universe

3548

02:34:06,790 --> 02:34:03,680

right

3549

02:34:08,150 --> 02:34:06,800

and um uh i want to ask you this before

3550

02:34:09,110 --> 02:34:08,160

we say good night

3551  
02:34:17,670 --> 02:34:09,120  
the

3552  
02:34:21,590 --> 02:34:17,680  
that

3553  
02:34:22,870 --> 02:34:21,600  
there is at least 40 to 50

3554  
02:34:24,870 --> 02:34:22,880  
billion

3555  
02:34:25,990 --> 02:34:24,880  
earth-like planets

3556  
02:34:27,349 --> 02:34:26,000  
rocky

3557  
02:34:31,190 --> 02:34:27,359  
water

3558  
02:34:33,750 --> 02:34:31,200  
prime for life in the goldilocks zone

3559  
02:34:34,950 --> 02:34:33,760  
and if we just look at life here on

3560  
02:34:37,590 --> 02:34:34,960  
earth

3561  
02:34:40,630 --> 02:34:37,600  
and and we know that life is easy here

3562  
02:34:44,469 --> 02:34:40,640  
we can't stop life we're trying to but

3563  
02:34:46,710 --> 02:34:44,479

uh you can't stop life here so therefore

3564

02:34:49,190 --> 02:34:46,720

it must exist

3565

02:34:51,510 --> 02:34:49,200

out there

3566

02:34:52,710 --> 02:34:51,520

an awful lot it's thousands and

3567

02:34:54,389 --> 02:34:52,720

thousands

3568

02:34:55,670 --> 02:34:54,399

of uh

3569

02:34:59,030 --> 02:34:55,680

advanced

3570

02:35:01,270 --> 02:34:59,040

et civilizations out there well if it if

3571

02:35:02,550 --> 02:35:01,280

that's not true then god is a slow

3572

02:35:05,750 --> 02:35:02,560

learner

3573

02:35:08,870 --> 02:35:05,760

uh for sure if there's only one of us

3574

02:35:10,309 --> 02:35:08,880

and you know a fermi paradox happened

3575

02:35:13,030 --> 02:35:10,319

when

3576

02:35:14,950 --> 02:35:13,040

uh during the flying saucer beginning of

3577

02:35:16,790 --> 02:35:14,960

the flying saucer era

3578

02:35:18,309 --> 02:35:16,800

enrico fermion

3579

02:35:20,070 --> 02:35:18,319

uh

3580

02:35:21,190 --> 02:35:20,080

a couple of other scientists sat down

3581

02:35:24,150 --> 02:35:21,200

together and

3582

02:35:25,670 --> 02:35:24,160

they were talking about flying saucers

3583

02:35:27,750 --> 02:35:25,680

and they of course

3584

02:35:29,590 --> 02:35:27,760

all agreed that flying saucers didn't

3585

02:35:31,590 --> 02:35:29,600

exist

3586

02:35:33,110 --> 02:35:31,600

scientists loved to turn out to be wrong

3587

02:35:35,590 --> 02:35:33,120

in the end

3588

02:35:37,830 --> 02:35:35,600

that that it was a long time ago

3589

02:35:38,950 --> 02:35:37,840

and so the question then became where is

3590

02:35:40,790 --> 02:35:38,960

everybody

3591

02:35:43,030 --> 02:35:40,800

why is it so quiet

3592

02:35:43,990 --> 02:35:43,040

and that is a damn good question to this

3593

02:35:47,270 --> 02:35:44,000

day

3594

02:35:49,110 --> 02:35:47,280

because if there are that many out there

3595

02:35:52,309 --> 02:35:49,120

and they all go through

3596

02:35:56,630 --> 02:35:52,319

a phase of development even a little bit

3597

02:35:58,150 --> 02:35:56,640

like ours each one of them or many many

3598

02:36:00,790 --> 02:35:58,160

of them

3599

02:36:02,630 --> 02:36:00,800

have broadcast

3600

02:36:05,190 --> 02:36:02,640

signals like

3601

02:36:07,349 --> 02:36:05,200

television signals which go

3602

02:36:09,910 --> 02:36:07,359

go way out there

3603

02:36:13,990 --> 02:36:09,920

uh they they will continue to go out

3604

02:36:20,870 --> 02:36:17,910

and yet we've never picked anything up

3605

02:36:25,510 --> 02:36:20,880

so what if it is a desert

3606

02:36:29,910 --> 02:36:27,910

and that would explain that why so many

3607

02:36:32,550 --> 02:36:29,920

people have experiences of god because

3608

02:36:35,429 --> 02:36:32,560

god has nowhere else to go

3609

02:36:37,830 --> 02:36:35,439

and nothing else to do

3610

02:36:42,469 --> 02:36:37,840

uh if we're alone

3611

02:36:45,429 --> 02:36:42,479

whitley that is a much scarier thought

3612

02:36:46,870 --> 02:36:45,439

than that oh yes it is out there if

3613

02:36:48,870 --> 02:36:46,880

we're alone

3614

02:36:51,030 --> 02:36:48,880

let's just party let's burn this sucker

3615

02:36:52,870 --> 02:36:51,040

down right there's oh no i mean we

3616

02:36:55,270 --> 02:36:52,880

become incredibly precious if we're

3617

02:36:57,750 --> 02:36:55,280

alone we have to preserve every life and

3618

02:36:59,510 --> 02:36:57,760

preserve the planet because yummy we're

3619

02:37:01,190 --> 02:36:59,520

like the most precious

3620

02:37:02,630 --> 02:37:01,200

to my mind

3621

02:37:05,030 --> 02:37:02,640

we would be the most precious thing in

3622

02:37:07,349 --> 02:37:05,040

the whole universe i do not think we're

3623

02:37:08,870 --> 02:37:07,359

alone at all i tell you that i'm just

3624

02:37:11,429 --> 02:37:08,880

speculating now

3625

02:37:13,990 --> 02:37:11,439

because i've seen too much i mean i'd go

3626  
02:37:16,630 --> 02:37:14,000  
so far as to say i know we're not alone

3627  
02:37:18,950 --> 02:37:16,640  
but uh because i have seen a lot that's

3628  
02:37:22,469 --> 02:37:18,960  
for sure well if

3629  
02:37:25,349 --> 02:37:22,479  
if if the planet knew if all of our

3630  
02:37:26,150 --> 02:37:25,359  
earthling brothers and sisters

3631  
02:37:28,469 --> 02:37:26,160  
knew

3632  
02:37:31,590 --> 02:37:28,479  
that there was

3633  
02:37:32,870 --> 02:37:31,600  
life out there then that gives you a

3634  
02:37:35,349 --> 02:37:32,880  
reason

3635  
02:37:38,150 --> 02:37:35,359  
for the future to preserve this planet

3636  
02:37:40,550 --> 02:37:38,160  
to shake hands to to

3637  
02:37:44,389 --> 02:37:40,560  
you know take care of things if if you

3638  
02:37:46,550 --> 02:37:44,399

tell earthlings that we are alone

3639

02:37:48,870 --> 02:37:46,560

i think that's chaos

3640

02:37:50,950 --> 02:37:48,880

i i would say i agree with you and i but

3641

02:37:52,790 --> 02:37:50,960

you know here's the thing though

3642

02:37:54,710 --> 02:37:52,800

we're obviously we're not i don't think

3643

02:37:56,070 --> 02:37:54,720

we're alone i'm almost certain we're not

3644

02:37:58,469 --> 02:37:56,080

alone

3645

02:38:01,270 --> 02:37:58,479

and i'm fairly sure that at least some

3646

02:38:04,150 --> 02:38:01,280

of these entities that i've encountered

3647

02:38:06,630 --> 02:38:04,160

are probably originate in this physical

3648

02:38:08,070 --> 02:38:06,640

universe on other planets although if

3649

02:38:09,910 --> 02:38:08,080

that turns out not to be the case i

3650

02:38:13,030 --> 02:38:09,920

wouldn't be too surprised

3651  
02:38:15,110 --> 02:38:13,040  
but say it is the case

3652  
02:38:16,950 --> 02:38:15,120  
why do they why is it happening

3653  
02:38:19,030 --> 02:38:16,960  
unfolding like this

3654  
02:38:20,790 --> 02:38:19,040  
i mean it becomes a very good question

3655  
02:38:22,790 --> 02:38:20,800  
why don't they land on the white house

3656  
02:38:25,910 --> 02:38:22,800  
law why is it so

3657  
02:38:28,469 --> 02:38:25,920  
secretive what are they hiding

3658  
02:38:29,590 --> 02:38:28,479  
and you know why why

3659  
02:38:31,670 --> 02:38:29,600  
why is it

3660  
02:38:33,590 --> 02:38:31,680  
why isn't it more straightforward i mean

3661  
02:38:35,750 --> 02:38:33,600  
wouldn't you think that

3662  
02:38:36,950 --> 02:38:35,760  
if you discovered another planet and

3663  
02:38:38,630 --> 02:38:36,960

there were

3664

02:38:40,309 --> 02:38:38,640

intelligent creatures on it the first

3665

02:38:41,990 --> 02:38:40,319

thing you would want to do

3666

02:38:43,830 --> 02:38:42,000

would not be to sneak into their

3667

02:38:46,550 --> 02:38:43,840

bedrooms at night

3668

02:38:48,469 --> 02:38:46,560

but to engage with them and learn who

3669

02:38:51,830 --> 02:38:48,479

they were and come to understand their

3670

02:38:53,750 --> 02:38:51,840

world and their myths and their history

3671

02:38:57,830 --> 02:38:53,760

from their standpoint

3672

02:39:01,270 --> 02:38:57,840

but instead we get this weird

3673

02:39:06,870 --> 02:39:03,349

thing that

3674

02:39:11,030 --> 02:39:09,270

it may be that we are in contact with

3675

02:39:14,309 --> 02:39:11,040

e.t

3676  
02:39:16,790 --> 02:39:14,319  
went insane

3677  
02:39:18,630 --> 02:39:16,800  
a long time ago

3678  
02:39:20,630 --> 02:39:18,640  
and here we are

3679  
02:39:23,110 --> 02:39:20,640  
face to face

3680  
02:39:25,190 --> 02:39:23,120  
with a technological

3681  
02:39:26,950 --> 02:39:25,200  
a technologically

3682  
02:39:28,550 --> 02:39:26,960  
advanced

3683  
02:39:32,230 --> 02:39:28,560  
species

3684  
02:39:36,870 --> 02:39:34,469  
maybe

3685  
02:39:41,670 --> 02:39:36,880  
we're just not supposed to know well

3686  
02:39:49,270 --> 02:39:45,270  
too much that is a scary thought

3687  
02:39:56,389 --> 02:39:53,830  
the red yes yes yes yes yes and explain

3688  
02:39:58,070 --> 02:39:56,399

all this ridiculously crazy stuff that

3689

02:39:59,910 --> 02:39:58,080

happens to us

3690

02:40:02,389 --> 02:39:59,920

when when

3691

02:40:04,150 --> 02:40:02,399

when i'm standing there

3692

02:40:05,270 --> 02:40:04,160

with friends

3693

02:40:09,910 --> 02:40:05,280

and

3694

02:40:12,710 --> 02:40:09,920

which i have right

3695

02:40:15,990 --> 02:40:12,720

see this giant ship appear

3696

02:40:17,030 --> 02:40:16,000

physical not a lot i mean like

3697

02:40:20,950 --> 02:40:17,040

right

3698

02:40:23,429 --> 02:40:20,960

and then just disappear

3699

02:40:26,630 --> 02:40:23,439

i have to say to myself maybe we're just

3700

02:40:31,670 --> 02:40:29,269

why is that why is that just appearing

3701  
02:40:33,349 --> 02:40:31,680  
and then apparently i can't i don't have

3702  
02:40:34,389 --> 02:40:33,359  
another way to describe it i don't have

3703  
02:40:39,190 --> 02:40:34,399  
the

3704  
02:40:41,349 --> 02:40:39,200  
have it just phase out

3705  
02:40:43,030 --> 02:40:41,359  
or go back to where it came from

3706  
02:40:46,389 --> 02:40:43,040  
whatever happened

3707  
02:40:48,790 --> 02:40:46,399  
but why it i know that that

3708  
02:40:51,030 --> 02:40:48,800  
is not our technology

3709  
02:40:52,230 --> 02:40:51,040  
that is something that

3710  
02:40:54,230 --> 02:40:52,240  
uh

3711  
02:40:56,630 --> 02:40:54,240  
it popped in and out like that what if

3712  
02:40:59,590 --> 02:40:56,640  
it popped in and out of another universe

3713  
02:41:01,910 --> 02:40:59,600

right that's exactly my point right

3714

02:41:04,550 --> 02:41:01,920

maybe we're not supposed to know maybe

3715

02:41:05,750 --> 02:41:04,560

it's just something that and here's the

3716

02:41:07,910 --> 02:41:05,760

other thing

3717

02:41:09,990 --> 02:41:07,920

why not i mean what's wrong there i

3718

02:41:11,110 --> 02:41:10,000

don't get it i i

3719

02:41:12,790 --> 02:41:11,120

maybe

3720

02:41:15,030 --> 02:41:12,800

whitley you were talking about uh

3721

02:41:15,830 --> 02:41:15,040

television signals earlier

3722

02:41:16,870 --> 02:41:15,840

yeah

3723

02:41:17,750 --> 02:41:16,880

that

3724

02:41:20,790 --> 02:41:17,760

what

3725

02:41:25,429 --> 02:41:20,800

may be sent back to us

3726

02:41:27,750 --> 02:41:25,439

um is is just not in the same

3727

02:41:29,670 --> 02:41:27,760

frame reference of time

3728

02:41:32,870 --> 02:41:29,680

and it is just

3729

02:41:34,230 --> 02:41:32,880

they are in another existence in another

3730

02:41:37,110 --> 02:41:34,240

time

3731

02:41:38,790 --> 02:41:37,120

that doesn't line up with ours and we

3732

02:41:41,030 --> 02:41:38,800

can't see it

3733

02:41:44,150 --> 02:41:41,040

and we can't understand it and we can't

3734

02:41:46,309 --> 02:41:44,160

unscramble it because it's it's it's

3735

02:41:48,070 --> 02:41:46,319

impossible for us

3736

02:41:50,230 --> 02:41:48,080

until we figure out how to do it of

3737

02:41:53,190 --> 02:41:50,240

course but but that's going back to the

3738

02:41:56,710 --> 02:41:53,200

fermi paradox it is out there and it's

3739

02:41:59,190 --> 02:41:56,720

out there a lot but it's just in another

3740

02:42:01,590 --> 02:41:59,200

stretch of time that we don't understand

3741

02:42:04,550 --> 02:42:02,950

well

3742

02:42:06,389 --> 02:42:04,560

i don't know something is wrong and now

3743

02:42:08,710 --> 02:42:06,399

i've creeped myself out

3744

02:42:11,349 --> 02:42:08,720

with this idea of highly advanced

3745

02:42:13,269 --> 02:42:11,359

technology and complete insanity

3746

02:42:15,750 --> 02:42:13,279

and because that that fits the picture

3747

02:42:17,830 --> 02:42:15,760

too well frankly

3748

02:42:20,150 --> 02:42:17,840

would we um

3749

02:42:21,590 --> 02:42:20,160

last question

3750

02:42:23,590 --> 02:42:21,600

would we

3751

02:42:27,190 --> 02:42:23,600

understand

3752

02:42:28,950 --> 02:42:27,200

that's the whole thing to have something

3753

02:42:31,110 --> 02:42:28,960

the white house lawn

3754

02:42:33,269 --> 02:42:31,120

and come down and start explaining

3755

02:42:35,830 --> 02:42:33,279

things to us

3756

02:42:37,349 --> 02:42:35,840

would we understand

3757

02:42:39,030 --> 02:42:37,359

i mean it

3758

02:42:40,550 --> 02:42:39,040

and it did

3759

02:42:43,190 --> 02:42:40,560

it doesn't have to be that far in the

3760

02:42:44,950 --> 02:42:43,200

future as far as an advanced race goes

3761

02:42:46,230 --> 02:42:44,960

it could be 50 years

3762

02:42:48,870 --> 02:42:46,240

if you look at

3763

02:42:50,950 --> 02:42:48,880

what we were like in 1975 and what we're

3764

02:42:53,750 --> 02:42:50,960

like now

3765

02:42:55,510 --> 02:42:53,760

i mean you would think that if we came

3766

02:42:58,230 --> 02:42:55,520

back to that time you would think that

3767

02:43:00,150 --> 02:42:58,240

these people were very advanced

3768

02:43:01,910 --> 02:43:00,160

and uh

3769

02:43:03,349 --> 02:43:01,920

and that's the scary thing because you

3770

02:43:06,790 --> 02:43:03,359

know

3771

02:43:09,590 --> 02:43:06,800

it could mean like the spaniards

3772

02:43:10,710 --> 02:43:09,600

they come to the incas and the aztecs

3773

02:43:12,150 --> 02:43:10,720

and

3774

02:43:17,269 --> 02:43:12,160

they

3775

02:43:19,190 --> 02:43:17,279

technologically very advanced compared

3776

02:43:21,110 --> 02:43:19,200  
to those cultures

3777

02:43:22,950 --> 02:43:21,120  
but are they more

3778

02:43:25,269 --> 02:43:22,960  
uh

3779

02:43:28,150 --> 02:43:25,279  
more advanced ethically

3780

02:43:29,830 --> 02:43:28,160  
they are definitely not

3781

02:43:32,309 --> 02:43:29,840  
they are ethical

3782

02:43:35,190 --> 02:43:32,319  
there are moral monsters

3783

02:43:37,429 --> 02:43:35,200  
who have become corrupted by a

3784

02:43:38,790 --> 02:43:37,439  
fanatical belief system and so the next

3785

02:43:40,230 --> 02:43:38,800  
thing you know

3786

02:43:42,070 --> 02:43:40,240  
they're cutting these poor people's

3787

02:43:43,910 --> 02:43:42,080  
hands off and burning them at the stake

3788

02:43:44,790 --> 02:43:43,920

and all kinds of things

3789

02:43:48,710 --> 02:43:44,800

and

3790

02:43:52,469 --> 02:43:48,720

by the end of another 20 years

3791

02:43:55,830 --> 02:43:52,479

9 out of ten people in mexico have died

3792

02:43:57,190 --> 02:43:55,840

been killed enslaved or died

3793

02:43:58,150 --> 02:43:57,200

and

3794

02:44:00,630 --> 02:43:58,160

so

3795

02:44:02,550 --> 02:44:00,640

never tell me that i don't that you

3796

02:44:05,110 --> 02:44:02,560

don't think e.t would be dangerous i

3797

02:44:05,990 --> 02:44:05,120

think et is very dangerous

3798

02:44:07,750 --> 02:44:06,000

and

3799

02:44:11,269 --> 02:44:07,760

i think that

3800

02:44:13,269 --> 02:44:11,279

if et does land on the white house lawn

3801  
02:44:14,630 --> 02:44:13,279  
we are going to have to comport

3802  
02:44:16,950 --> 02:44:14,640  
ourselves

3803  
02:44:18,790 --> 02:44:16,960  
very intelligently

3804  
02:44:21,830 --> 02:44:18,800  
and wisely

3805  
02:44:24,870 --> 02:44:21,840  
in order to make this thing come out

3806  
02:44:26,469 --> 02:44:24,880  
for us in a way that helps us

3807  
02:44:28,230 --> 02:44:26,479  
because at first what we're gonna have

3808  
02:44:30,870 --> 02:44:28,240  
would happen would be we'd see all this

3809  
02:44:33,590 --> 02:44:30,880  
fantastic technology

3810  
02:44:35,590 --> 02:44:33,600  
and then we would want it

3811  
02:44:38,070 --> 02:44:35,600  
and that's exactly what happens like in

3812  
02:44:40,950 --> 02:44:38,080  
uh the cargo cults of

3813  
02:44:43,030 --> 02:44:40,960

of the of the uh pacific islands during

3814

02:44:44,950 --> 02:44:43,040

world war ii when they saw

3815

02:44:47,910 --> 02:44:44,960

all of a sudden out of nowhere come

3816

02:44:51,269 --> 02:44:47,920

these airplanes full of

3817

02:44:53,910 --> 02:44:51,279

people who have coca-colas and

3818

02:44:55,510 --> 02:44:53,920

meat and everything and wonderful tools

3819

02:44:58,389 --> 02:44:55,520

and all this stuff

3820

02:45:00,389 --> 02:44:58,399

so what do they do

3821

02:45:02,150 --> 02:45:00,399

they try

3822

02:45:05,269 --> 02:45:02,160

they want that too

3823

02:45:06,389 --> 02:45:05,279

so they use bamboo and leaves they clear

3824

02:45:10,070 --> 02:45:06,399

fields

3825

02:45:11,990 --> 02:45:10,080

and they make bamboo and leaf airplanes

3826

02:45:15,110 --> 02:45:12,000

and bamboo and leaf

3827

02:45:17,590 --> 02:45:15,120

refrigerators and they make noises that

3828

02:45:18,710 --> 02:45:17,600

sound to them like the voices of the

3829

02:45:20,790 --> 02:45:18,720

people

3830

02:45:23,670 --> 02:45:20,800

of the airmen because they figure these

3831

02:45:26,630 --> 02:45:23,680

are magical incantations

3832

02:45:29,190 --> 02:45:26,640

and they go up to the they try to fly in

3833

02:45:31,349 --> 02:45:29,200

the airplanes and they try to

3834

02:45:34,230 --> 02:45:31,359

open the refrigerator so that cold beer

3835

02:45:37,590 --> 02:45:34,240

will come out and when it doesn't work

3836

02:45:39,990 --> 02:45:37,600

they figure their incantations are off

3837

02:45:42,309 --> 02:45:40,000

their prayers are not right because

3838

02:45:44,309 --> 02:45:42,319

they're not being answered and they see

3839

02:45:46,389 --> 02:45:44,319

these other people have these prayers

3840

02:45:48,790 --> 02:45:46,399

and their prayers are being answered so

3841

02:45:50,550 --> 02:45:48,800

they're better than we are and the next

3842

02:45:53,269 --> 02:45:50,560

thing you know

3843

02:45:55,990 --> 02:45:53,279

liquor arrives and with it

3844

02:45:57,830 --> 02:45:56,000

the end of their world as they knew it

3845

02:45:59,429 --> 02:45:57,840

and all of the things they loved and

3846

02:46:03,030 --> 02:45:59,439

believed in

3847

02:46:05,670 --> 02:46:03,040

turn out in their minds to be total bs

3848

02:46:07,590 --> 02:46:05,680

and they give up on themselves

3849

02:46:11,349 --> 02:46:07,600

and if you go to those islands many of

3850

02:46:13,349 --> 02:46:11,359

those islands now you find hollow shells

3851  
02:46:15,110 --> 02:46:13,359  
of the cultures that used to live there

3852  
02:46:17,269 --> 02:46:15,120  
used to be there

3853  
02:46:18,630 --> 02:46:17,279  
and those cultures were beautiful and

3854  
02:46:20,790 --> 02:46:18,640  
deeply human

3855  
02:46:24,230 --> 02:46:20,800  
and they are lost to us forever

3856  
02:46:26,870 --> 02:46:24,240  
and if et shows up like that in the end

3857  
02:46:30,790 --> 02:46:26,880  
we will all be lost in the same way

3858  
02:46:34,150 --> 02:46:30,800  
i did yeah with the cargo cults um

3859  
02:46:35,110 --> 02:46:34,160  
where and i can only imagine

3860  
02:46:39,110 --> 02:46:35,120  
what

3861  
02:46:40,950 --> 02:46:39,120  
and once

3862  
02:46:42,389 --> 02:46:40,960  
you know a helicopter or an airplane is

3863  
02:46:43,990 --> 02:46:42,399

dropping the stuff out of the sky what

3864

02:46:46,469 --> 02:46:44,000

do they do all day long

3865

02:46:49,110 --> 02:46:46,479

they're out there looking right that's

3866

02:46:52,630 --> 02:46:49,120

they're just looking to the sky and when

3867

02:46:55,269 --> 02:46:52,640

you see your first ufo when you see your

3868

02:46:57,750 --> 02:46:55,279

first craft

3869

02:47:01,750 --> 02:46:57,760

what do i find myself doing whitley i'm

3870

02:47:04,469 --> 02:47:03,269

doing this

3871

02:47:06,950 --> 02:47:04,479

yeah

3872

02:47:09,110 --> 02:47:06,960

oh this guy that was on dreamland uh

3873

02:47:10,469 --> 02:47:09,120

john martin the sweetest guy in the

3874

02:47:12,550 --> 02:47:10,479

world who

3875

02:47:15,349 --> 02:47:12,560

who plays his guitar he's a brilliant

3876

02:47:17,429 --> 02:47:15,359

guitarist and he plays his guitar

3877

02:47:20,790 --> 02:47:17,439

he's a classical guitarist i know you'll

3878

02:47:23,190 --> 02:47:20,800

be disappointed to hear but nevertheless

3879

02:47:24,870 --> 02:47:23,200

i'm kidding uh uh

3880

02:47:26,950 --> 02:47:24,880

he plays his guitar

3881

02:47:28,950 --> 02:47:26,960

and sits out on his porch at night with

3882

02:47:29,910 --> 02:47:28,960

a night vision camera

3883

02:47:32,230 --> 02:47:29,920

and

3884

02:47:35,429 --> 02:47:32,240

ufos show up every night

3885

02:47:37,670 --> 02:47:35,439

and he if you hear him on uh you go to

3886

02:47:39,030 --> 02:47:37,680

youtube to john martin

3887

02:47:41,670 --> 02:47:39,040

and just uh

3888

02:47:43,110 --> 02:47:41,680

youtube on youtube search for him ufo

3889

02:47:45,030 --> 02:47:43,120

and you'll find him

3890

02:47:47,110 --> 02:47:45,040

and he's there playing his guitar and

3891

02:47:49,990 --> 02:47:47,120

saying oh thank you thank you oh

3892

02:47:52,710 --> 02:47:50,000

wonderful one sweet ones it's so

3893

02:47:54,950 --> 02:47:52,720

so sweet and and you know and they're

3894

02:47:57,030 --> 02:47:54,960

coming and they're flashing themselves

3895

02:47:59,110 --> 02:47:57,040

and all this stuff

3896

02:48:00,870 --> 02:47:59,120

and uh

3897

02:48:02,469 --> 02:48:00,880

some of them are probably satellites but

3898

02:48:04,230 --> 02:48:02,479

a lot of them are really weird and

3899

02:48:07,510 --> 02:48:04,240

they're not satellites

3900

02:48:12,790 --> 02:48:10,230

what if they land

3901

02:48:14,870 --> 02:48:12,800

what comes out

3902

02:48:16,950 --> 02:48:14,880

and what happens then

3903

02:48:18,710 --> 02:48:16,960

that what's happening now is not

3904

02:48:22,309 --> 02:48:18,720

dangerous

3905

02:48:23,830 --> 02:48:22,319

but and over time if more of us get used

3906

02:48:25,990 --> 02:48:23,840

to this presence

3907

02:48:29,750 --> 02:48:26,000

like he is

3908

02:48:32,630 --> 02:48:29,760

and just take it as part of life

3909

02:48:35,269 --> 02:48:32,640

when they do finally land

3910

02:48:37,110 --> 02:48:35,279

we will have space in ourselves for

3911

02:48:38,950 --> 02:48:37,120

their presence

3912

02:48:40,630 --> 02:48:38,960

and i i think my bottom line we're

3913

02:48:41,590 --> 02:48:40,640

getting toward the bottom of the hour

3914

02:48:44,150 --> 02:48:41,600

here

3915

02:48:46,870 --> 02:48:44,160

is this that i've talked tonight about a

3916

02:48:48,469 --> 02:48:46,880

lot of things that are scary i've scared

3917

02:48:50,950 --> 02:48:48,479

myself which i'm

3918

02:48:53,910 --> 02:48:50,960

all too good at doing and

3919

02:48:55,670 --> 02:48:53,920

but the bottom line is this

3920

02:48:57,590 --> 02:48:55,680

if they had

3921

02:48:59,510 --> 02:48:57,600

not

3922

02:49:00,469 --> 02:48:59,520

started ghosting around the way they

3923

02:49:02,950 --> 02:49:00,479

have

3924

02:49:05,190 --> 02:49:02,960

but it just landed and come walking out

3925

02:49:08,230 --> 02:49:05,200

into our midst

3926

02:49:12,230 --> 02:49:08,240

they would i know that would mean they

3927

02:49:15,750 --> 02:49:12,240

were either indifferent to our welfare

3928

02:49:19,429 --> 02:49:15,760

or did not want us to succeed

3929

02:49:21,590 --> 02:49:19,439

their careful approach over years and

3930

02:49:22,790 --> 02:49:21,600

years

3931

02:49:25,349 --> 02:49:22,800

is

3932

02:49:29,429 --> 02:49:25,359

fundamentally the most ethical way they

3933

02:49:35,110 --> 02:49:31,510

it must be because

3934

02:49:37,349 --> 02:49:35,120

uh it's it's it's just not one etc it's

3935

02:49:39,110 --> 02:49:37,359

it's it's got to be many and thousands

3936

02:49:44,150 --> 02:49:39,120

but they've had the opportunity to

3937

02:49:48,710 --> 02:49:46,550

we don't know that we think that

3938

02:49:50,150 --> 02:49:48,720

but we don't know that we do know what

3939

02:49:53,429 --> 02:49:50,160

we do know

3940

02:49:56,070 --> 02:49:53,439

is after 1947 a hell of a lot of them

3941

02:49:58,950 --> 02:49:56,080

started to show up all of a sudden

3942

02:50:01,830 --> 02:49:58,960

but you know and and we do know if you

3943

02:50:03,750 --> 02:50:01,840

read jack vale's books and some others

3944

02:50:07,030 --> 02:50:03,760

we do know that there are stories from

3945

02:50:08,630 --> 02:50:07,040

the past that do suggest their presence

3946

02:50:09,830 --> 02:50:08,640

uh

3947

02:50:11,910 --> 02:50:09,840

but

3948

02:50:14,309 --> 02:50:11,920

what we don't know

3949

02:50:16,389 --> 02:50:14,319

is if they have been here in very large

3950

02:50:18,630 --> 02:50:16,399

numbers for a long time or even if they

3951

02:50:20,550 --> 02:50:18,640

were maybe involved in creating us

3952

02:50:23,110 --> 02:50:20,560

because i mean look at us

3953

02:50:24,870 --> 02:50:23,120

look at i mean we we don't have much

3954

02:50:26,469 --> 02:50:24,880

hair

3955

02:50:30,550 --> 02:50:26,479

we have

3956

02:50:33,910 --> 02:50:30,560

uh we don't have any sexual seasonality

3957

02:50:37,910 --> 02:50:33,920

we have big prominent genitals

3958

02:50:40,309 --> 02:50:37,920

men and women and we're very physically

3959

02:50:42,309 --> 02:50:40,319

sensitive to each other

3960

02:50:45,110 --> 02:50:42,319

and we have excellent memories and

3961

02:50:46,950 --> 02:50:45,120

imaginations

3962

02:50:50,469 --> 02:50:46,960

we're not like

3963

02:50:52,550 --> 02:50:50,479

like the other primates who only mate a

3964

02:50:54,469 --> 02:50:52,560

few weeks out of the year and have far

3965

02:50:57,269 --> 02:50:54,479

fewer children than we do

3966

02:50:59,190 --> 02:50:57,279

we're ready to go at any time

3967

02:51:01,030 --> 02:50:59,200

i mean you're ready to go right now i'm

3968

02:51:02,710 --> 02:51:01,040

ready to go right now the audience is

3969

02:51:04,469 --> 02:51:02,720

ready to go right now we're always ready

3970

02:51:07,030 --> 02:51:04,479

to go

3971

02:51:08,710 --> 02:51:07,040

and that's totally different

3972

02:51:10,550 --> 02:51:08,720

it's totally different from the other

3973

02:51:12,230 --> 02:51:10,560

primates

3974

02:51:14,469 --> 02:51:12,240

we're different

3975

02:51:17,429 --> 02:51:14,479

so did someone come in and

3976

02:51:20,870 --> 02:51:17,439

diddle with us and make us like this

3977

02:51:22,070 --> 02:51:20,880

and why the hell don't we have hair

3978

02:51:25,110 --> 02:51:22,080

no one

3979

02:51:27,990 --> 02:51:25,120

else in the whole animal world

3980

02:51:29,429 --> 02:51:28,000

is like us in this respect

3981

02:51:32,469 --> 02:51:29,439

we're

3982

02:51:33,590 --> 02:51:32,479

strangely hairless

3983

02:51:35,510 --> 02:51:33,600

we are

3984

02:51:38,630 --> 02:51:35,520

we have these

3985

02:51:40,950 --> 02:51:38,640

these decorative head head gear on our

3986

02:51:43,190 --> 02:51:40,960

heads it's decorative i mean why doesn't

3987

02:51:45,110 --> 02:51:43,200

my hair go down over my face a whole

3988

02:51:48,309 --> 02:51:45,120

face like a like an

3989

02:51:50,070 --> 02:51:48,319

like an apes why do i have this clean

3990

02:51:51,190 --> 02:51:50,080

face uh you know i don't happen to have

3991

02:51:54,070 --> 02:51:51,200

a beard

3992

02:51:55,510 --> 02:51:54,080

but uh i could have but women never have

3993

02:51:59,190 --> 02:51:55,520

a beard

3994

02:52:04,940 --> 02:51:59,200

and so you know we're much more exposed

3995

02:52:04,950 --> 02:52:13,190

[Music]

3996

02:52:13,200 --> 02:52:15,110

a available

3997

02:52:19,750 --> 02:52:17,429

cannot understand

3998

02:52:24,630 --> 02:52:19,760

what a coin is

3999

02:52:29,670 --> 02:52:26,389

where

4000

02:52:32,550 --> 02:52:29,680

anything came from a chimpanzee cannot

4001  
02:52:34,469 --> 02:52:32,560  
begin to understand how to read

4002  
02:52:36,950 --> 02:52:34,479  
something

4003  
02:52:38,389 --> 02:52:36,960  
anything like that

4004  
02:52:39,349 --> 02:52:38,399  
we are

4005  
02:52:42,070 --> 02:52:39,359  
like

4006  
02:52:44,389 --> 02:52:42,080  
i'm gonna say it from a different world

4007  
02:52:47,349 --> 02:52:44,399  
yeah yeah completely

4008  
02:52:49,590 --> 02:52:47,359  
unique different world yeah completely

4009  
02:52:50,550 --> 02:52:49,600  
unique and then totally dominating the

4010  
02:52:53,590 --> 02:52:50,560  
planet

4011  
02:52:56,630 --> 02:52:53,600  
and we're having a massive population

4012  
02:52:59,269 --> 02:52:56,640  
it's catastrophic population explosion

4013  
02:53:01,750 --> 02:52:59,279

that is causing us to start shooting at

4014

02:53:03,670 --> 02:53:01,760

each other and killing each other

4015

02:53:05,670 --> 02:53:03,680

because there's too many of us and

4016

02:53:07,750 --> 02:53:05,680

instincts are kicking in and we're

4017

02:53:09,910 --> 02:53:07,760

justifying it i've been reading barbara

4018

02:53:12,469 --> 02:53:09,920

tuchman's book up the guns of august

4019

02:53:14,550 --> 02:53:12,479

because i feel like we're sort of in the

4020

02:53:17,670 --> 02:53:14,560

in a situation where we could easily be

4021

02:53:19,269 --> 02:53:17,680

in the in the beginning of a world war

4022

02:53:22,550 --> 02:53:19,279

and uh

4023

02:53:26,150 --> 02:53:22,560

you can see in the things that kaiser

4024

02:53:29,510 --> 02:53:26,160

was saying in 1904 and 1906

4025

02:53:31,830 --> 02:53:29,520

that he felt the germans he was

4026

02:53:34,550 --> 02:53:31,840

reflecting the german people's

4027

02:53:36,469 --> 02:53:34,560

instinctive feeling of being trapped by

4028

02:53:39,349 --> 02:53:36,479

the world around them because their

4029

02:53:41,670 --> 02:53:39,359

population was growing and they they

4030

02:53:43,110 --> 02:53:41,680

couldn't expand

4031

02:53:45,670 --> 02:53:43,120

and then

4032

02:53:48,790 --> 02:53:45,680

they lose the war

4033

02:53:50,950 --> 02:53:48,800

they go essentially mad

4034

02:53:52,950 --> 02:53:50,960

and they decide

4035

02:53:55,269 --> 02:53:52,960

we are not going to

4036

02:53:58,070 --> 02:53:55,279

take this anymore

4037

02:53:59,830 --> 02:53:58,080

we are going to steal europe from the

4038

02:54:01,670 --> 02:53:59,840

europeans and we are going to steal

4039

02:54:03,910 --> 02:54:01,680

russia from the russians

4040

02:54:07,030 --> 02:54:03,920

and they go on the biggest mugging

4041

02:54:08,870 --> 02:54:07,040

expedition in human history

4042

02:54:10,389 --> 02:54:08,880

and now they've worked it out and

4043

02:54:11,590 --> 02:54:10,399

they're you know they've accepted the

4044

02:54:13,750 --> 02:54:11,600

fact that

4045

02:54:15,830 --> 02:54:13,760

that's not a good idea

4046

02:54:18,150 --> 02:54:15,840

but not putin he hasn't accepted it and

4047

02:54:21,510 --> 02:54:18,160

he's he's pushing against the west

4048

02:54:26,150 --> 02:54:21,520

because he feels confined

4049

02:54:31,590 --> 02:54:27,110

just

4050

02:54:35,590 --> 02:54:33,190

the chinese would want to have a chat

4051  
02:54:37,670 --> 02:54:35,600  
about that

4052  
02:54:39,830 --> 02:54:37,680  
whitley what a great conversation my

4053  
02:54:40,870 --> 02:54:39,840  
friend and and thank you for taking the

4054  
02:54:44,630 --> 02:54:40,880  
time

4055  
02:54:47,349 --> 02:54:44,640  
um uh before we go i know uh you're on

4056  
02:54:49,830 --> 02:54:47,359  
uh kunx with us here

4057  
02:54:52,150 --> 02:54:49,840  
on on the x and that appears on friday

4058  
02:54:54,469 --> 02:54:52,160  
when do you when do you put out your new

4059  
02:54:56,550 --> 02:54:54,479  
shows each week my new shows thank you

4060  
02:54:57,990 --> 02:54:56,560  
for asking about my show

4061  
02:54:59,990 --> 02:54:58,000  
it exists

4062  
02:55:02,070 --> 02:55:00,000  
it's called dreamland

4063  
02:55:03,830 --> 02:55:02,080

it's a great show i've been doing it

4064

02:55:06,950 --> 02:55:03,840

since

4065

02:55:08,469 --> 02:55:06,960

you were a little boy

4066

02:55:09,830 --> 02:55:08,479

and

4067

02:55:10,790 --> 02:55:09,840

it is

4068

02:55:13,110 --> 02:55:10,800

uh

4069

02:55:14,950 --> 02:55:13,120

right now this week

4070

02:55:19,349 --> 02:55:14,960

the first time

4071

02:55:23,110 --> 02:55:19,359

ever a cia officer who has

4072

02:55:26,790 --> 02:55:23,120

publicly discussed and has had

4073

02:55:28,710 --> 02:55:26,800

et experiences jim semivan

4074

02:55:29,510 --> 02:55:28,720

is on the show

4075

02:55:33,190 --> 02:55:29,520

and

4076

02:55:35,750 --> 02:55:33,200

he answered the questions of the public

4077

02:55:37,429 --> 02:55:35,760

uh not of the general public but of my

4078

02:55:39,750 --> 02:55:37,439

subscribers

4079

02:55:41,030 --> 02:55:39,760

they could ask him any question for an

4080

02:55:43,190 --> 02:55:41,040

hour and a half

4081

02:55:45,910 --> 02:55:43,200

he answered them all

4082

02:55:48,070 --> 02:55:45,920

and that is our show this week

4083

02:55:49,750 --> 02:55:48,080

and it's absolutely fascinating for two

4084

02:55:52,710 --> 02:55:49,760

reasons first

4085

02:55:55,670 --> 02:55:52,720

the questions are fabulous

4086

02:55:57,190 --> 02:55:55,680

the the listeners get it

4087

02:56:00,710 --> 02:55:57,200

our people

4088

02:56:02,469 --> 02:56:00,720

get it they are highly sophisticated you

4089

02:56:04,790 --> 02:56:02,479

remember that question you put up at the

4090

02:56:07,910 --> 02:56:04,800

beginning was a brilliant question

4091

02:56:10,070 --> 02:56:07,920

and that's what we are we are doing this

4092

02:56:13,830 --> 02:56:10,080

and we are succeeding

4093

02:56:15,110 --> 02:56:13,840

and jim's answers are excellent and very

4094

02:56:18,790 --> 02:56:15,120

forthright

4095

02:56:21,030 --> 02:56:18,800

and not he's not hiding things at all

4096

02:56:22,070 --> 02:56:21,040

it's a huge moment in history happening

4097

02:56:23,990 --> 02:56:22,080

here

4098

02:56:26,469 --> 02:56:24,000

because jim's not the only one

4099

02:56:27,590 --> 02:56:26,479

john martinez is on the show from time

4100

02:56:30,710 --> 02:56:27,600

to time and

4101  
02:56:33,510 --> 02:56:30,720  
he is also a cia officer who

4102  
02:56:36,550 --> 02:56:33,520  
has had extraordinary experiences and

4103  
02:56:37,830 --> 02:56:36,560  
he's talked he talks about him and uh

4104  
02:56:40,070 --> 02:56:37,840  
uh

4105  
02:56:43,110 --> 02:56:40,080  
there's others and you know loose i

4106  
02:56:44,309 --> 02:56:43,120  
think lou elizondo who will not go on my

4107  
02:56:45,830 --> 02:56:44,319  
show

4108  
02:56:48,070 --> 02:56:45,840  
he's scared of me

4109  
02:56:51,190 --> 02:56:48,080  
he's not scared of you

4110  
02:56:51,990 --> 02:56:51,200  
therefore you should be very afraid

4111  
02:56:52,950 --> 02:56:52,000  
right

4112  
02:56:56,790 --> 02:56:52,960  
well

4113  
02:56:58,630 --> 02:56:56,800

uh and uh jim semivan uh afraid of me

4114

02:57:00,870 --> 02:56:58,640

but he's on your show

4115

02:57:03,190 --> 02:57:00,880

and we will go on my your show but he

4116

02:57:05,030 --> 02:57:03,200

will go on mine and lou will will go on

4117

02:57:08,870 --> 02:57:05,040

yours what are they trying to tell us

4118

02:57:11,510 --> 02:57:08,880

here do i hidden message yeah yeah and i

4119

02:57:14,389 --> 02:57:11,520

love it i i can't wait uh to listen to

4120

02:57:15,910 --> 02:57:14,399

your conversation with jimmy van and and

4121

02:57:18,150 --> 02:57:15,920

when i saw that he was going to be on

4122

02:57:22,950 --> 02:57:18,160

dreamland i just stopped and thought man

4123

02:57:25,190 --> 02:57:22,960

that it whitley is the perfect host to

4124

02:57:27,590 --> 02:57:25,200

to ask the right things and to move this

4125

02:57:29,590 --> 02:57:27,600

forward and i i can't wait to

4126  
02:57:31,750 --> 02:57:29,600  
to to hear your conversation with him

4127  
02:57:33,830 --> 02:57:31,760  
i'm being very serious

4128  
02:57:35,590 --> 02:57:33,840  
oh thanks well it's a good one and it's

4129  
02:57:37,590 --> 02:57:35,600  
going to be on until

4130  
02:57:39,990 --> 02:57:37,600  
well it's for for the

4131  
02:57:41,750 --> 02:57:40,000  
the free part is on now until friday and

4132  
02:57:43,030 --> 02:57:41,760  
you can watch it on my youtube channel

4133  
02:57:44,309 --> 02:57:43,040  
which is

4134  
02:57:47,870 --> 02:57:44,319  
users

4135  
02:57:50,230 --> 02:57:47,880  
forward slash wstreever or you can go to

4136  
02:57:52,230 --> 02:57:50,240  
unknowncountry.com and and click on it

4137  
02:57:54,630 --> 02:57:52,240  
there and you get the whole show we i

4138  
02:57:56,710 --> 02:57:54,640

didn't usually the subscribers get more

4139

02:57:59,830 --> 02:57:56,720

of a show than the non-subscribers but

4140

02:58:02,710 --> 02:57:59,840

this time i felt like it's too important

4141

02:58:04,630 --> 02:58:02,720

that everyone should have this that what

4142

02:58:07,110 --> 02:58:04,640

having to without having to pay for it

4143

02:58:09,990 --> 02:58:07,120

so i've said it a hundred times

4144

02:58:13,030 --> 02:58:10,000

unknown country is the reason

4145

02:58:15,510 --> 02:58:13,040

to have the internet

4146

02:58:19,830 --> 02:58:15,520

well it might be that fade to black

4147

02:58:21,429 --> 02:58:19,840

is part of the reason too uh you know

4148

02:58:24,469 --> 02:58:21,439

and there's a lot i mean there's linda

4149

02:58:26,230 --> 02:58:24,479

with her files and coast is out there

4150

02:58:27,590 --> 02:58:26,240

there's a lot of good stuff out there

4151  
02:58:29,349 --> 02:58:27,600  
really is

4152  
02:58:31,190 --> 02:58:29,359  
we're very

4153  
02:58:33,030 --> 02:58:31,200  
whitley thank you so much my friend

4154  
02:58:35,670 --> 02:58:33,040  
enjoy the rest of your night happy

4155  
02:58:37,349 --> 02:58:35,680  
meditating that goes down in an hour and

4156  
02:58:39,830 --> 02:58:37,359  
then you've got your three

4157  
02:58:42,550 --> 02:58:39,840  
that it will happen tonight as it does

4158  
02:58:44,469 --> 02:58:42,560  
every night and thanks for having me and

4159  
02:58:45,349 --> 02:58:44,479  
welcome to the world of video it's great

4160  
02:58:47,110 --> 02:58:45,359  
to see

4161  
02:58:48,469 --> 02:58:47,120  
both of us side by side like this

4162  
02:58:49,990 --> 02:58:48,479  
although you freaked me out when you

4163  
02:58:53,030 --> 02:58:50,000

left me with the whole thing it was

4164

02:58:54,950 --> 02:58:53,040

weird yeah and i'll do it again too oh

4165

02:58:57,750 --> 02:58:54,960

yeah i know you will

4166

02:59:00,790 --> 02:58:57,760

behave my friend have a great night and

4167

02:59:04,150 --> 02:59:00,800

thank you so much you too

4168

02:59:05,349 --> 02:59:04,160

whitley strieber again everybody it's so

4169

02:59:07,590 --> 02:59:05,359

simple to do

4170

02:59:10,550 --> 02:59:07,600

unknown country.com

4171

02:59:11,710 --> 02:59:10,560

and strieber.com and of course youtube

4172

02:59:13,750 --> 02:59:11,720

everything is over at

4173

02:59:16,630 --> 02:59:13,760

jimmychurchradio.com we've got it

4174

02:59:19,510 --> 02:59:16,640

throughout social media what a great

4175

02:59:22,230 --> 02:59:19,520

conversation tonight and uh everybody in

4176  
02:59:23,910 --> 02:59:22,240  
the chat you guys are absolutely amazing

4177  
02:59:26,389 --> 02:59:23,920  
thank you so much

4178  
02:59:29,510 --> 02:59:26,399  
and uh tomorrow night

4179  
02:59:31,349 --> 02:59:29,520  
tomorrow night right here scott walter

4180  
02:59:33,110 --> 02:59:31,359  
it's going to be a great show

4181  
02:59:35,670 --> 02:59:33,120  
fade to black is produced by hilton j

4182  
02:59:38,630 --> 02:59:35,680  
palmer renee dennis and kevin announcers

4183  
02:59:42,070 --> 02:59:38,640  
are steve harder gene vettel and mark d

4184  
02:59:43,429 --> 02:59:42,080  
kovar webmaster is drew the geek music

4185  
02:59:47,910 --> 02:59:43,439  
doug aldrige

4186  
02:59:50,309 --> 02:59:47,920  
intro space boys space boy music dot com

4187  
02:59:52,389 --> 02:59:50,319  
fade to black is produced by kjcr for

4188  
02:59:54,790 --> 02:59:52,399

the game changer network and this

4189

02:59:56,230 --> 02:59:54,800

broadcast owned a copyrighted 2022 by

4190

02:59:58,790 --> 02:59:56,240

fade to black and the game changer

4191

03:00:00,550 --> 02:59:58,800

network inc it cannot be re-broadcast

4192

03:00:02,309 --> 03:00:00,560

downloaded copied or used anywhere in

4193

03:00:03,750 --> 03:00:02,319

the known universe without written

4194

03:00:05,030 --> 03:00:03,760

permission from fade to black of the

4195

03:00:07,910 --> 03:00:05,040

game changing network i'm your host

4196

03:00:09,830 --> 03:00:07,920

jimmy church i'll see everybody tomorrow

4197

03:00:11,190 --> 03:00:09,840

night with scott walter

4198

03:00:13,750 --> 03:00:11,200

until then

4199

03:00:20,680 --> 03:00:13,760

i want you to be safe